

# 테리판

파그마의 후예

MAYA&MARU GAME FANTASY STORY

박새날 게임 판타지 장편소설



마야 & 마루

ILLUSTRATOR, SILVERBIN

# Overgeared

– 템빨 –

- Part 9 -

-Author-  
Park Saenal

[ Rainbow Turtle (Wuxiaworld) ]

# Chapter 351

“You’re the cause of this?”

Grid received an explanation from Piaro and observed the pit in the ground. The traces left behind of the battle were impressive. He was able to get an indirect glimpse of the 1st ranked Kraugel.

‘He competed against Piaro, who was reborn was a legend.’

In the previous confrontation, Grid was able to consume only half of Piaro’s life. Then what about now?

‘I can only decrease it by 1/4th.’

Piario had grown.

During the spar with Grid, he had woken up to the true use of farming techniques. Then after the spar, he gained the bonus of increasing his stats and greatly increasing his skills. There was also the bonus of raising his level.

Then a person who managed to compete against Piario?

‘Even a normal class...’

*Kwack.*

Grid clenched his fists with all his strength. Strange emotions sprang up, making his chest burn hot. Kraugel noticed his silence and apologized.

“My first impression is bad. I apologize that Reidan suffered damage because of my personal greed. I will pay you back as much as possible.”

The person who actually caused the damage was Piario. However, Kraugel felt a strong sense of responsibility. He applied for a spar with Piario and this incident happened, so he thought it was primarily his fault.



Grid made a snide remark at his sincere apology.

“Yes, a good answer deserving of the number one rank. Do you have a lot of money?”

An earthquake had occurred in the aftermath of the battle, causing all of Reidan to shake. Just looking at Reidan’s smithy alone, the overall loss of wealth was quite big.

“Can it be reimbursed by an individual alone? As a close brother to Piaro, shouldn’t you take responsibility?”

“M-My Lord.”

Piaro stuttered. He felt like his lord was more upset than usual.

‘Why?’

Piaro couldn’t figure out Grid’s heart. Asmophel was different. He could read the emotions in Grid’s eyes.

‘Envy and jealousy...’

Asmophel was born as the second son, so he always felt these emotions. Now Grid was displaying it towards Kraugel. They were emotions that couldn’t be understood by Piaro and Kraugel, who were always the best.

“Don’t worry about reimbursement. Instead.”

*Shaaaaaah–*

A clear blue transparent sword appeared in Grid’s left hand and a black-blue greatsword in his right hand. It was Failure and Grid’s Greatsword.

“Fight me.”

“...?”

Wanting to randomly fight? Kraugel was baffled. He couldn’t understand why things were happening like this. In addition, this was Grid’s city. Everything here belonged to Grid. Piaro wasn’t an exception.

‘Does he mean to isolate me?’

A death penalty was huge. Should Kraugel interpret it as never stepping foot in this city again? Kraugel looked grim while Grid pointed Failure at him.

“Don’t think too deeply about it. I am applying for a fair one-on-one fight.”

A one-on-one match? If so, Kraugel welcomed it. Grid was also a legend. It was a golden opportunity to win against a legend and complete the ‘Sword Saint’ quest. But Kraugel couldn’t justify accepting the fight. Using a complete stranger to clear his quest, his ego couldn’t tolerate it.

“Why do you want to fight me?”

Kraugel’s sentences became shorter. It was natural. Grid didn’t show any courtesies to him, so there was no need to be polite.

“You are called the top, or the sky above the sky? I want to see if you’re really such a great person.”

“Do you have the qualifications to get a glimpse of my skills?”

“You’ll find out soon.”

Grid sent a sparring application to Kraugel. This was Reidan, Grid’s domain. Despite Kraugel receiving a big penalty if he died, Grid applied for a duel, demonstrating that he took this fight seriously.

“Sehee... No, Ruby. Use healing on him.”

“Are you going to fight?”

Ruby asked in a testy manner. She was worried about her brother because she had seen Kraugel’s skills. However, she was embarrassed to show her worry, so she looked testy instead. Grid prompted her.

“Hurry.”

“...Be careful.”

Ruby read her brother's sincerity towards Kraugel and ended up using 'Hope.' Hope was the ultimate heal that randomly recovers 10~30% of the target's maximum health. Kraugel confirmed his rising health and admired it.

'Saintess...'

Grid's sister.

Kraugel wondered.

'Territory, family, subordinates, colleagues, and friends.'

Was it fun to be in such a limited space with the same group of people? Did they need to repeat what they always did in reality in the game? The world of Satisfy. It was so wide that it would take the rest of his life to explore it. As a user of the game, wasn't it right to travel around alone, not bound by anything, in order to experience new things faster than anyone else?

Sehee used Hope in succession and Kraugel's health reached the maximum. Kraugel made a decision and shared his quest information with Grid.

[Sword Saint]

Difficulty: SSS

Win against a legend.

"This confrontation with you might be a help to me. Is it still okay?"

Grid stopped.

Sword saint. Could he give the strongest legendary class to other users? The past Grid would've cancelled the fight immediately. But now he was different. He was the leader of Overgeared, a lord, and the father of a child. Eyes were watching him. In particular, he couldn't take it back with Lord watching.

‘What would Lael do?’

Grid worried about it for a moment.

“It’s also a good thing if you turn into a sword saint because of me. The 1st ranked user owing me a favor, won’t you pay it back one day?”

He phrased it in such a way that Kraugel owed him a favor, despite Grid being the one to propose the fight in the first place.

“And I don’t think I will lose.”

He expressed his dignity with an expression of unwavering confidence.

Kraugel replied honestly, “Grid, I have seen your capabilities many times on broadcast. That’s why I know it well. You can never beat me.”

“Stop speaking so long.”

At the time of the Elfin Stone raid. After sacrificing Huroi due to his powerlessness, Grid pledged never to feel so helpless again.

‘I will be the best. I will be the best and not sacrifice my colleagues again.’

It was his dream, whether it was fanciful or not.

‘I will check it through you.’

*Step, step.*

Grid walked out without hesitation. At first glance, it was an ordinary gait, but he was actually using the footwork of Pagma’s Swordsmanship. He was hiding the use of his skill. Two years in real time after Satisfy opened, he was finally using the basics of the game. But Kraugel saw it instantly.

It was easy because he had keen eyes and good insight.

“Kill.”

Kraugel sidestepped the legendary skill and counterattacked.

“Mole Ascension.”

“Revolve.”

Pagma’s Swordsmanship. It was a relatively demanding skill that required taking an average of five steps. Grid had used it for hours over the years and gradually adapted. The skill was used at an incomparable speed to before, resulting in damage to the unique presence called the sky above the sky, Kraugel.

[You have suffered 17,500 damage.]

The white swordsman’s defense was lower than other third advancement normal classes. Moreover, he didn’t wear his gloves because he was afraid they would break if they received further damage.

On the other hand, Pagma’s Descendant was a legendary class that could exert the ultimate attack power. Grid was equipped with the best items. Kraugel’s health was cut by a quarter in a single blow.

This was also due to the title effects and defense, otherwise it would’ve been a fatal blow. However, Kraugel wasn’t shocked by Grid’s attack power.

‘I was wounded by a user?’

There were no users who had touched his body except for Agnus, king of the dead, and the ‘duo’ from Blood Carnival. Kraugel’s eyes sunk. It was the moment he recognized Grid as a strong person.

“White Light Steps.”

*Susuk.*

Under the sun, Kraugel disappeared from Grid’s field of view.

‘Stealth?’



Grid watched carefully. He thought about what to do and pulled out Kenen's Belt.

*Pepeng!*

Grid's appearance was obscured by the smoke that emerged. But Kraugel still remained calm. He quickly saw Grid's shape being covered by the smoke screen and stopped his attack.

'Gone?'

The puzzled Kraugel stopped as 'Keen Senses' sent him a sharp warning. The danger came from behind him.

"If you use stealth, I will become invisible."

Grid revealed his appearance in a white hooded zipper and swung his greatsword. Pagma's Swordsmanship, Pinnacle, fell vertically towards Kraugel.

'An invisibility cloak, it's amazing.'

Kraugel laughed to see Grid using such great items so casually. He rotated his body and swung White Fang. It was the appearance of his counterattack, Tearing the Sky, whose orbit was limited to going up.

*Chaaeng!*

[You have suffered 21,050 damage.]

"Cough!"

Grid was hit by the powerful skill and his health gauge sharply declined. Kraugel didn't give him a break. He continuously swung White Fang and seized the momentum.

*Chaaeng! Chaeng!*

'This orbit...!'

Grid was currently armed with the Slaughterer's Eye Patch. His high insight and synergy with the item meant he could reach most of the enemy's attack orbit. However, Kraugel's swordsmanship contained a much deeper orbit than that of Piaro.

[You have suffered 3,500 damage.]

[You have suffered 3,610 damage.]

[You have suffered 3,485 damage.]

The wounds on Grid continued to increase. He tried to counterattack with Link, but Kraugel didn't allow it. He avoided or blocked everything. In the first place, it was almost impossible to hit Kraugel with a non-targeted skill. Kraugel's control skills were that excellent. In the end, Grid summoned the God Hands.

"Magic Missile!"

*Pepepepeng!*

Light flashed from four direction and threatened Kraugel. Grid gave Grid's Greatsword, Failure, and the Doppelganger's Greatsword to the God Hands, then used Quick Movements. He summoned Iyarugt while rushing forward.

[Over here!]

Iyarugt gave him the best sword path. The red light shot forward towards Kraugel. But Kraugel barely managed to respond. He avoided it using the least amount of movements, and counterattacked, stabbing White Fang into Grid's chest.

[Critical!]

[You have dealt 8,300 damage to the target.]

Kraugel thought it was absurd.

‘His defense is ridiculously high.’

It was hard to imagine what type of armor Grid was wearing. However, Grid thought it was more absurd.

‘The defense isn’t applied properly because he is only hitting my vital spots.’

Hitting his vital spots every time? He was like a supercomputer, not a person.

“Pagma’s Swordsmanship...!”

Energy gathered around Grid and surged violently like a wave.

It was the precursor of Wave.

But it wasn’t manifested.

Kraugel hit Grid’s legs, causing the sword dance to be cancelled.

“Storm Sword.”

*Kwa kwa kwa kwang!*

As Grid stumbled, Storm Sword emerged from White Fang and hit Grid’s chest. Blood spurted from Grid’s chest, while Kraugel leapt forward and attempted to link ‘Meteor Sword.’ The God Hands tried to keep him in check but it was wishful thinking. The God Hands’ Sword Mastery skill was still at the beginner level, meaning it was impossible to threaten Kraugel.

“Meteor Sword.”

The moment that Kraugel had shaken off all the God Hands and succeeded in using Meteor Sword. Blood Cry.

*Chaaeng!*

“...!”

Kraugel's body shook as a strong wave was emitted. A strong tempest hit him and he lost his balance. As he started to fall helplessly, a flash came from Grid. His skin whitened and a black haze of demonic energy appeared around him.

The speed of his demonic sword was incomparable to before. It was the linkage of Blacksmith's Rage and Blackening. It was Grid's power.

*Puok!*

The clouds that were already torn due to Pounding Mortar scattered even more. In the center of it, Grid had stabbed Kraugel's heart with Iyarugt. Blood spurted up like rain.

"My Lord!"

Piario groaned.

Kraugel. As someone who was always looking for the best opportunity in a crisis, he managed to counterattack.

*Puok!*

White Fang flew and penetrated Grid's neck. Even Iyarugt couldn't see the sword orbit, so Grid couldn't take advantage of Doran's Ring.

[How did he...?]

"Ugh...! Pagma's Swordsmanship...!"

Grid's current health, which decreased due to Blackening consuming maximum health in exchange for attack power, rapidly headed towards the bottom. But he didn't shrink back. It was because he believed in his immortality passive.

Kraugel's attacks? He could still allow attacks for five seconds. Grid judged calmly and used Restraint, planning to connect it with Link to end Kraugel. However, Kraugel used his skill faster than he could use Restraint.

*Chaaeng!*

The powerful kicking effect of 'Charging' slammed Grid's body to the ground.

# Chapter 352

*Kuwuonng!*

Dust rose as Grid crashed into the ground. Grid was relatively fine. No, his health wasn't very good, but he was relatively rosy. The wounds on his body were fairly recovered. It was thanks to recovering 13,000 health after wearing Doran's Ring as well as utilizing the option effect of the Holy Light Armor the moment he got kicked at close range.

But Grid wasn't satisfied.

"It would've been better if I took advantage of it when it was a sword attack, not a kick."

His health would've been three times higher than it was now.

"Isn't that right? Yakult."

[...]

Iyarugt was silent despite being called Yakult. He felt bad that he couldn't read Kraugel's sword orbit and caused Grid to fall into an awful position.

"It was the same when I fought Piaro and Chucksley. You seem to have no use."

[That...! It's because most of my original abilities are sealed! If I could really demonstrate my abilities, these guys would be nothing!]

"Well, let's say that is true."

In fact, Iyarugt's rating was unique. It would be more help once the rating was increased to legendary.

The center of the depressed ground.

*Suuk.*

Grid, who was deeply embedded in it, slowly raised his body. It wasn't meant to be, but this break away from the battle was very important. Grid's head calmed and prevailed over his frustration. He suppressed his extreme idea of relying on his immortality. Grid would use this incident to further strengthen himself.

'Did I use Blackening too soon?'

Blackening consumed 50% of his maximum health to increase his damage, magic power and agility by 20%. It was a double edged sword because he could suffer catastrophic damage if hit by the enemy. Just like before.

'If I used it when things were more conclusive... No, it's better to use it than to save it. I wouldn't be able to threaten him if I didn't use Blackening.'

The difference in skills was too great. Kraugel could avoid most non-targeted skill and find the perfect opportunity to counterattack.

'Based on his attack speed and attack power, there surprisingly isn't much difference between our stats.'

This was the part he was most curious about. Grid had went through the minus levels, received all types of titles, and steadily raised his stats through making items. It was right that he would have more stats than anyone else.

However, Kraugel's stats were also unbelievable.

'Isn't it natural?'

The 1st ranked Kraugel. He was ahead of everyone else, and gained a lot of advantages from this. He gobbled up the useful quests and titles, so his stats were likely to have significant growth. He probably also did separate training.

'When I was level 80... '

Yes, it was before he became Pagma's Descendant.

'At that time, Kraugel had already crossed level 240.'

It was correct that there was a gap between both of them that couldn't be narrowed yet.



‘At least, I think he’s ahead of me in combat related skills.’

Kraugel was equipped with the appropriate items. His defense wasn’t great, but his weapon was enormous. It was comparable to the legendary weapons produced by Grid.

“...In many ways, I still have a long way to go.”

Was he going to lose? The moment that thought ran through his head.

*Kwaduduk!*

Grid’s face distorted in a frightening manner. In the past, he had lived as a loser due to his lacking talent.

‘Let’s stop losing now.’

Didn’t he overcome a lacking talent with effort? Some people might think it was ridiculous, but Grid was most aware of it. He was able to become Pagma’s Descendant due to his own efforts.

‘I want to win.’

Kraugel. He was praised as the sky above the sky, and an object of envy for rankers. Grid wanted to wash away the stigma of the past and start a new stage by winning against him. He wanted to be recognized as a true talent.

In order to do that, he needed to put in more effort. As much as possible.

“This is the second round.”

[Grid’s Boots have been removed. Movement speed and evasion rate have been restored to normal.]

This was his first mistake. Grid’s Boots were designed to boost the power of a greatsword, but it was poison when used with the one-handed Iyarugt. The slowness

and lowered evasion rate weren't taken into consideration.

[Braham's Boots have been equipped. Movement speed has increased by 10%. Skill cooldown time will be reduced by 20%.]

Braham's Boots were limited in defense, but they had excellent options. Indeed, it was an item from a legendary great magician. Grid didn't sell them and used them steadily for a reason.

[The spell 'Fly' has been used.]

*Teong!*

Grid flew up. The lightness wasn't comparable to before.



"Pant... Pant... What?"

At the top of the pit in the training ground. Kraugel was gasping for breath when his eyes widened. It was because he saw through the smoke, Grid flying up while looking fine.

'Is he a human?'

He had to question it.

'Sword Saint Candidate Stage 5,' 'Virtuous Man of the West Continent,' 'Pandea's Hero,' 'Person who Creates Miracles,' 'First...,' 'First...,' 'First...,' 'First...'

The value of all the titles that Kraugel obtained couldn't be converted into money. His attack power was unmatched and users couldn't endure it. But Grid endured it again

and again. Now his health had recovered like a lie, and his momentum had risen even more.

In Kraugel's eyes, Grid was like a boss monster.

'He was once a subject of ridicule, but he's truly a legend.'

Kraugel also had eyes and ears. The owner of a legendary class with poor control skills. A coward who overcame his shortcomings with items and his class. Now he was an overgeared person with some ability.

Kraugel was knowledgeable about Grid. In fact, he watched the video of the pope candidate speeches. But now he realized. Everyone was always growing, and Grid was the same. Grid had grown.

The proof was that he was one of the few players who managed to hurt Kraugel.

'You aren't slow-witted.'

Grid put in more effort than other people.

'In the first place, he wouldn't have become a legend if he didn't work hard.'

Kraugel admitted it. Grid was a great person. He shouldn't be taunted by anyone.

"I will sincerely pay my respects to my opponent. Meteor Sword."

Kraugel used the skill that had been cancelled because of Blood Cry. Qi energy filled the atmosphere like meteors.

"Pagma's Swordsmanship."

Kraugel rose steadily while Grid started his sword dance. It was as Kraugel expected. Grid was a character with legendary items and skills, so he would be more confident in them than in anything else. It was obvious that he would confront Meteor Sword head on.

'That's your mistake.'

Meteor Sword was a multi-stage skill. It cut several times in a short period and every

time it hit, the damage increased. This could cause terrible damage when facing it head on. Kraugel was confident, but Grid made a choice that was contrary to Kraugel's prediction.

"Transcend."

*Kuoooooh!*

The flow of air caused by Kraugel's qi changed. Grid absorbed the transcendent energy.

'The second mistake.'

It was trying to face someone with better control skills than him head on.

[Entering the transcendent mode.]

[Your attack power is doubled and your default attacks will turn into ranged attacks. This effect will last for 30 seconds.]

*Suuk.*

Utilizing the advantage of Fly, Grid floated in the air and opened up a distance from Kraugel. At the same time, the energy blades shot forward.

[You have suffered 10,700 damage.]

"Cough!"

Meteor Sword's course was simple. This was the limit of a targeted skill, which resulted in a restriction of Kraugel's control skills. Kraugel was hit by a black energy blade and blood poured from his mouth.

‘Change the route...!’

*Kwaang!*

Kraugel fell to the ground and got straight up. There were three energy blades already heading towards him. Kraugel rolled on the ground and used a skill.

*Kururung!*

A white cloud spread from White Fang and covered the area. It was a trick to hide Kraugel’s body. But it was useless. Grid had a combination of high insight and the Slaughterer’s Eye Patch. He couldn’t detect Kraugel’s sword, but he wasn’t completely helpless.

Grid ‘quickly’ grasped Kraugel’s location within the clouds. It was proof of how high Grid’s present concentrating was.

*Kwa kwa kwa kwang!*

Sharp energy blades flooded towards Kraugel every time Grid swung his sword. Kraugel, who was hoping to avoid the incessant energy blades, allowed another attack.

‘Kuk... Is this different from the skill called Transcended Link?’

Grid didn’t use Transcend in the two broadcasts Kraugel had watched. The only ranged attack he used was Transcended Link. The difference between the one-time Transcended Link and the persistent Transcend made Kraugel feel baffled.

*Pepeng! Pepepepeng!*

A heavy rain of energy blades poured down from the sky. Kraugel used his power to avoid it and eventually regained his composure. He was truly a genius who adapted to the speed and trajectory of the energy blades.

Shortly afterwards, the heavy rain of energy blades stopped.

‘The duration of the skill is over.’

Kraugel determined and jump up towards Grid. A wicked smile appeared on Grid’s face.

“Fake.”

*Peeng!*

The duration of Transcend was 30 seconds. There was still five seconds remaining. Grid once again fired energy blades at Kraugel. Unlike the ground, there was a limit to moving in the air, so Grid believed that Kraugel wouldn't be able to avoid the attack. However, Kraugel changed the trajectory of his body using the back of White Fang. It wasn't like Grid's flying magic, but he seemed like he was flying through the sky.

‘Dodge it!’

Grid felt shocked.

“Haaap!”

Kraugel moved through the air and reached Grid, swinging White Fang.

*Seokeok!*

Grid's chest was badly cut. Kraugel heard Grid speak the moment he was able to link the next attack.

“The third mistake...”

God Hands.

He reproduced his hands, but so far he only used it for Magic Missile or wielding weapons. Indeed, it was the worst mistake.

*Deopsseok!*

“...!”

Kraugel got goosebumps. The swordsmanship was pathetic, but the four golden hands had far superior movement speed. They flew over and held onto his wrists and ankles. He was easily caught by the hands. Kraugel tried to quickly remove them, but a gap was shown.

Grid didn't miss that gap.



“Linked Kill.”

“Super Sensitivity!”

[The cooldown time of Super Sensitivity still isn’t over.]

“...!”

*Puk.*

*Puk puk puk!*

Just as the excellent use of skills was recognized as part of one’s abilities, making use of good items was also a part of their abilities. Grid climbed the cliff persistently, despite being frustrated by his poor talent.

He defeated the ‘sky above the sky’ that even famous rankers couldn’t reach. The Overgeared members, who belatedly arrived, witnessed the scene and couldn’t close their mouths. On the other hand, Lord’s eyes were shining like jewels as he was held in Ruby’s arms.

Lord Steim. It was the moment when the perception that ‘Father is the best’ was stamped on the future absolute power.

# Chapter 353

[You have been hit by a lethal blow!]

[The durability of the White Clouds Clothing (Unique) has decreased by 15.]

[The durability of the White Clouds Footwear (Unique) has decreased by 21. There is a risk of damage.]

[The durability of the White Fang (Legendary) has decreased by 9.]

[You won't die in sparring mode. Your health has fallen to the minimum, so sparring mode is finished!]

Kraugel had been reigning at the top since Satisfy opened. He was praised for being the sky above the sky.

'I lost.'

It was just after he fought Piaro and he had many disadvantages, so was this the cause of his defeat? It was flimsy.

'I lost to his efforts.'

There were no excuses. If he made excuses every time he tasted frustration, the present Kraugel wouldn't have existed.

*Shaaaaaah-*

Was it mourning for the broken sky? Dark clouds formed in the blue sky and rain poured down.

"Ku... ock!"

Kraugel exchanged looks with Grid as blood flowed from his body. He was about to fall

when Grid caught up.

“Be careful.”

“...?”

“You’ll die if you fall from this height.”

Grid used more strength while bluntly speaking. He was tired, so it was difficult to control his body. Kraugel laughed as his head rested on Grid’s neck.

“I’m thankful that you saved my life.”

“Of course. You would’ve lost your experience if it wasn’t for me.”

“...Yes, thanks to you, I’m able to keep my number one ranking.”

“Protect that position until I take it from you.”

“It means I will have to play the game for 100 years.”

“...It won’t take that long.”

After decreasing his body fat through constant exercise, Grid showed off his good frame, as well as his thick eyebrows and high nose. Once he entered his late 20’s, he was able to look more mature and gave off a manly charm.

On the other hand, Kraugel was a man with a neutral type of charm. He was beautiful with stubborn eyes, fine skin, red legs, and well styled black hair. The two men leaning against each other while landing on the ground gave women a strange stimulus.

‘It’s to the extent that I feel jealous.’

Jishuka couldn’t help laughing.

‘Now I am being pushed by a man.’

Yura was frustrated.

‘I would rather see Oppa with a man rather than a woman...’

Ruby had dangerous thoughts.

The two men, Grid and Kraugel, descended safely and stared at each other for a moment, while they were watched by the Overgeared members.

‘Can I win if we fight again?’

‘I don’t want to turn him into an enemy.’

Grid felt awe towards Kraugel. The jealousy caused by an inferiority complex was completely erased. Was it the leisure of a winner? It wasn’t such a simple concept. This was pure respect. He was driven to the defensive by Kraugel, who had a normal class. Grid was glad to meet him.

Kraugel also had similar feelings to Grid. Grid had the best talent, despite not inheriting talent from the heavens. Kraugel felt respect for Grid, who put in effort to overcome everything he had endured over the years.

Kraugel asked, “How do you have time to grow despite your status, family, and colleagues?”

Grid asked in return. “Is it possible for a person to grow alone? I can’t do that.”

“...I think the concept of growth that I am talking about is different from your concept of growth. But, well, I understand.”

Kraugel accepted it and stood up. The rain stopped and the sun appeared again. A smile appeared on Kraugel’s face.

“It looks good.”

People crowded around the wounded Grid. They were the famous rankers belonging to Overgeared, baby Lord, Ruby, and Piaro. Dozens of people were only looking at Grid. Looking at their worried and proud eyes, Kraugel was able to see how much they cared about Grid.

He wanted to be the best. So he had to get ahead of anyone. Alone, quickly.

Grid became a new inspiration to Kraugel, who always isolated himself.

“I will see you again one day.”

Then Grid caught up to Kraugel, who was trying to leave alone.

“Stop by the smithy. I will repair your items.”

“I don’t want to owe more than this.”

“Aren’t you going to pay for the cost of the repairs? So it isn’t a debt. Come on, let’s go.”

“...”



“What happened?” Jishuka asked.

How did the 1st ranked Kraugel come to Reidan and how did he face Grid? Jishuka and the Overgeared members wondered about the situation.

“That...”

Piario explained honestly. The Overgeared members were filled with anticipation after finding out the whole story.

‘Kraugel is a close brother to Piario?’

‘Hopefully this...’

‘Is it possible for Kraugel to join Overgeared?’

If so, it was a jackpot. The power of Overgeared would jump by leaps and bounds.



[+8 White Clouds Clothing]

Rating: Unique (Set)

Durability: 150/389 Defense: 317+168

\* Overall speed will increase by 5 + 1.5%.

\* Evasion rate will increase by 10 + 3%.

-When 3 set items are equipped: Defense +300, evasion +5%.

-When 5 set items are equipped: Defense +600, evasion +12%.

Clothing that the people of the East Continent enjoy.

The appearance is plain, but its functionality isn't.

The blue leopard's fur woven into the silk material gives it excellent defense and durability.

Weight: 411

User Restriction: Level 300 or higher. White Swordsman, saurabi, spiritualist, hermit, etc.

[+8 White Clouds Gloves]

Rating: Unique (Set)

Durability: 11/190 Defense: 53+36

\* There is a low chance of activating 3 Joint Attacks.

\* Attack speed will increase by 4 + 1%

-When 3 set items are equipped: Defense +100, evasion +5%.

-When 5 set items are equipped: Defense +250, evasion +12%.

...

...



[+9 White Clouds Footwear]

Durability: 25/210 Defense: 120+62

\* There is a 5~15% reduction in skill cooldown time.

\* The effect of movement skills will increase by 10 + 4%.

...

...

The smithy. Grid was convinced when looking at Kraugel's equipment.

'Saurabi, spiritualist, hermit... Just like this continent mimics the culture of the west, the East Continent must be based on oriental culture.'

The appearance of the clothing was very similar to those worn in the Joseon Dynasty.

Also.

'It's like Pagma's attire.'

It might be the case. No, there was a high probability that he needed to visit the East Continent. But how? As Grid played Satisfy, he constantly heard talk about the East Continent. Even the explanation of Piaro's Supreme Swordsmanship mentioned the East Continent.

Grid learned something in the process. In order to reach the East Continent, he had to cross the Dead Sea. Beyond the Dead Sea? It was impossible to enter the East Continent.

'How was Kraugel able to enter the East Continent?'

Grid was curious. He wanted to ask Kraugel about this. But he didn't open his mouth. What did Kraugel have to do to reach the East Continent? Grid didn't want to be the

impertinent person who asked for such high value information. This was also his pride.

Grid repressed his curiosity and asked, "The set item effect? Take out the other two. I will repair the whole set."

"This is all."

"...Do you mean you were only wearing three pieces of armor when fighting me?"

In fact, it was two pieces. He didn't wear the gloves. However, Kraugel didn't give a lengthy explanation. It was just the excuses of a loser.

"It was the same when fighting Brother Piaro."

"...You are great."

Grid started to repair the White Clouds clothing, shoes and gloves. As a legendary blacksmith, Grid could produce cloth-type armor with good quality, so repairing them wasn't difficult. Kraugel watched Grid and admired his dexterity, then he handed over White Fang.

"Can you repair this as well?"

"Yes."

Grid repaired the armor and grabbed White Fang. Then he became thrilled.

'Truly great.'

[+9 White Fang]

Rating: Legendary

Durability: 170/409 Attack Power: 915+486

\* Attack speed will increase by 7 + 2%.

\* Skill damage will increase by 10 + 5%.

\* Ignores 20 + 10% of the target's defense.

\* After succeeding in three combos, further damage will be dealt in the form of cutting damage.

The favorite weapon of one of the 33 great demons, Drasion.

Weight: 887

User Restriction: Level 310 or higher. Advanced Sword Mastery level 5 or higher.

'There was a reason to be scared. How did he get this to +9...? He must've spent a lot of money.'

The probability of enhancing legendary equipment was the worst. Grid had a passive skill that increased enhancement rate, but even he had to pour a huge amount of money into enhancing Failure to +9.

It was impossible to gauge how much money Kraugel would've spent in enhancing White Fang.

'Anyway, its performance is great.'

White Fang. As a great demon's weapon, it was a very excellent weapon.

The options were somewhat lacking, but that wasn't a disadvantage. The few options meant that the basic attack power was unique. It was comparable to Failure, despite being a one-handed sword.

Grid was admiring it when he felt doubts.

'Isn't this too weak for a weapon used by a great demon? The level limit is too low.'

The material was strange. The color was reminiscent of mithril at first glance, but its hardness was several times better than mithril.

‘A metal that even a legendary blacksmith can’t recognize...’

It was likely to be a mineral that could only be collected from hell, like the blood stones.

‘If I know the exact material, my proficiency in the blacksmithing skills will greatly increase...’

Grid thought for a moment and opened his mouth.

“Maybe. It’s possible that I can draw out the true power of this sword.”

“...?”

Draw out the true power of the sword? Kraugel didn’t know about the Legendary Blacksmith’s Appraisal skill, so he couldn’t understand the concept. Grid made a suggestion to the puzzled Kraugel.

“If I was to upgrade the performance of this sword, could you help me with one thing in return?”

Games. In particular, items were especially important in MMORPGs. It was an unchanging truth that the 1st ranked Kraugel was well aware of. Therefore, he spent a lot of money on enhancing his equipment.

That’s right. The reason that Kraugel didn’t have the full armor set was the limitation of the the white swordsman class. In this situation a legendary blacksmith was offering an item upgrade. It was an irresistible temptation.

“I am willing to accept the deal. However, I will pay the value of the upgrade if you make a ridiculous demand.”

“Okay.”

Grid used a skill with a happy face.

[The Legendary Blacksmith’s Appraisal skill has been used.]

[The blacksmith who became a legend can appraise items with an excellent discerning

eye. If a hidden feature exists in the target item, it will be found.]

[You have discovered a hidden feature in White Fang!]

# Chapter 354

[You have discovered a hidden feature in White Fang!]

[The information about White Fang has been updated.]

*Ttiring~*

[+9 True White Fang]

Rating: Legendary

Durability: 170/609 Attack Power: 1,015 + 539.

- \* Attack speed will increase by 10 + 3%.
- \* Skill damage will increase by 15 + 7%.
- \* Ignores 25 + 15% of the target's defense.
- \* Slashing attacks will add an additional 20 + 10% damage.
- \* After succeeding in three combos, further damage will be dealt in the form of cutting damage.
- \* The skill 'Heart Selection' will be generated.
- \* The curse 'Bunhelier's Gaze' will be applied.

It was produced by smelting the fang of the evil dragon Bunhelier, giving it the ultimate power. But it contains a curse. The owner will be followed by Bunhelier's Gaze.

The great demon Drasion sealed a portion of the sword's power to avoid this gaze, but

the legendary blacksmith Grid released the seal.

Weight: 887

[Heart Selection]

Passive.

When striking at the target's heart (including both normal and skill attacks), there is a normal chance that double the damage will be dealt. There is also a low chance of instantly killing the opponent.

Resources Consumed: None.

Skill Cooldown Time: None.

[Bunhelier's Gaze]

Curse.

The evil dragon Bunhelier is always watching over you.

You might be attacked on a day when Bunhelier is feeling grumpy.

Skill Activation Condition: random.

[Information about 'Bunhelier's Fang' used to make the item has been obtained!]

[The skill proficiency of (Understanding of Gods' Weapons) Legendary Blacksmith's Craftsmanship Skill has increased by 10%.]

'Amazing...!'

There was a persistent problem with legendary skills. Was it the long cooldown time and resource consumption? No, that was a secondary issue. It was basically very difficult to raise the level.

It was the same for the Legendary Blacksmith's Craftsmanship Skill. Grid had become Pagma's Descendant three years ago in Satisfy time. He invested a considerable amount of time and effort into making items, but was only able to raise the level of the Legendary Blacksmith's Craftsmanship Skill to seven.

It couldn't be helped. After reaching level seven, his skill proficiency only increased by 1% when making unique items. But now, he gained 10% experience just from learning about a new mineral

It was a dragon material. Grid felt like everything paid off.

'Moreover, the results of the White Fang appraisal are also good.'

The attack power and durability increased by 100 and 200 respectively, and an additional option was added. Grid was thrilled with the performance, as he got some idea of what Iyarugt would be like if it grew to the legendary level.

In particular, the skill Heart Selection would have a great synergy with Kraugel. Kraugel's godly control skills meant he could freely take advantage of Heart Selection. But there was one thing Grid couldn't accept.

'A cursed item?'

Grid's face stiffened as he read the item description until the end. It was good that White Fang's performance was enhanced. But a curse? It was the worst curse, to be surveilled and attacked by a dragon!

'... Crazy.'

It seemed like he had done something wrong. After the spar with Kraugel. Grid wanted to do a favor for him, but it turned out to be poison.

*Gulp.*

"What's going on?"



Kraugel had an ominous feeling after seeing Grid's color drain away and snatched White Fang. Then he stood like a petrified statue after checking the item information.

“...”

An awkward atmosphere flowed.

Grid and Kraugel. The two men both remained silent. Grid was the one to break the uncomfortable silence first.

“...I'm sorry. I am ashamed.”

Grid was no longer shameless. He acknowledged his own mistakes and was ready to take responsibility for them. This was because he had to maintain his honor as Lord of Reidan, leader of Overgeared and father of Lord.

“I'm really sorry. It wasn't maliciously done. Give me time and I will return the item to its original state.”

Grid apologized again. Kraugel looked at White Fang quietly and spoke in a trembling voice.

“...Amazing.”

“Eh... Huh?”

“Seeing the hidden abilities of an item and drawing them out, you truly are a legendary blacksmith. Among the two billion users, you're the only one who can do this. It is truly amazing.”

Kraugel expressed his admiration. The peak of two billion users, how many users were able to impress the 1st ranked Kraugel? It would be enough to be counted on 10 fingers. Grid's ability was unique and great.

*Hwik.*

*Hwiik.*

Kraugel wielded White Fang a few times and spoke to Grid.

“Thank you.”

“...?”

Grid was stunned. Kraugel’s reaction was completely different from his expectations, making him confused. Kraugel shrugged at the puzzled Grid.

“Thanks to you, I can now own the best item.”

It wasn’t an exaggeration. Kraugel was sincerely happy. The True White Fang’s performance was enhanced. In particular, he was inspired by the Heart Selection skill.

‘I will become two, no three times stronger than before.’

Kraugel was confident that the Heart Selection skill would be his greatest weapon in the future. Striking the target’s heart? It was easy for him, since he had complete control over his movements.

Grid carefully asked the delighted Kraugel.

“That... Is it okay? There’s a curse.”

Kraugel laughed.

“Ah, you were worried. You don’t have to worry about Bunhelier. I remember a verse from the folk song of the Trempet people, stating that ‘Evil dragon, a hero sealed it 500 years ago.’ It is highly unlikely that Bunhelier will appear at this time.”

‘Where is Trempet?’

While ordinary users played the game by exploring Satisfy, Grid was a unique case who stayed in the Eternal Kingdom. In other words, he didn’t know the names of rural areas.

‘And a verse from a folk song?’

Grid was insufficient in this regard. He played Satisfy and often missed minor parts. Kraugel was the opposite. His senses were sharp and he was cautious about everything, so he didn’t miss anything trivial. The evidence was that he remembered the folk song of a remote village in a small kingdom called Trempet.

“So, what is the price I have to pay?”

“That...”

Grid wasn't able to easily speak the price for repairing the True White Fang. The thing he most wanted was to obtain Kraugel. Of course, it was to join Overgeared. But Grid couldn't readily say this.

Wasn't the reason why Kraugel was always alone, despite being ranked 1st for the past several years, because he wanted to do it himself? Grid had to take into consideration Kraugel's tendency to dislike belonging to groups. It was proof that he grew.

Grid thought about it for a while before opening his mouth.

“Tell me how to get to the East Continent.”

“Good.”

Kraugel's mind became lighter. He had inflicted damage to the territory in his spar with Piaro. Grid had protected his experience. White Fang received an upgrade. He was thankful for the help, so he could relieve his burden by telling Grid the way to get to the East Continent.

The value of this information was great. It was information that could only be completed if knowledge and information gathered around the continent for at least one year were aligned like puzzle pieces.

“There is an archipelago in the sea south of the Sea Kingdom Media called Benhen. It is an archipelago made up of a total of 66 small islands.”

Grid listened closely.

Kraugel sent him a provocative look.

“There is a sage present somewhere called Sticks. If you find him, you will be able to move to the East Continent.”

“If I can find him? Are you saying that he's hiding in a place that is hard to find?”

“The Behen Archipelago is a very dangerous place. You have to cross 66 islands one

after another. A few high rankers became frustrated and couldn't even pass the 10th island. And Sticks usually lives on the 25~29th islands."

"Media... Behen... Sticks..."

Grid didn't forget to take notes of the information obtained. Kraugel was shaking with excitement as he watched Grid.

'What island can he reach?'

Even Kraugel reached his limit at the 30th island. This island was believed to be the limit of the current users. But Grid was the one who beat him. Maybe he would be able to get something bigger from Sticks?

'I am looking forward to it.'

A person ridiculed as a dull-witted. Kraugel hoped that despite all the trials, despair and frustration, Grid would grow up and inspire Kraugel to grow. It was the true wish of Kraugel, who gained a precious rival.



"Why is it so bustling?"

Grid fully repaired Kraugel's items. He was confused as he left the smithy with Kraugel. Jishuka, Lauel, Regas, Pon, Vantner, and the other members of Overgeared were all gathered in front of the smithy.

Their eyes were staring at Kraugel. They were hoping that Kraugel would join Overgeared.

"Eh, um..."

Grid was perplexed. As leader of Overgeared, he had failed to meet their expectations. Grid felt guilty and turned towards Kraugel.

"How is it? Do you want to have a meal with us?"

"Hrmm."

Just as Grid's liking towards Kraugel increased after the spar, Kraugel also liked Grid as well. He personally wanted to become friends with Grid. He believed that both of them could help each other.

However, he was burdened by the attitude of the Overgeared members. Kraugel slowly opened his mouth as he watched the Overgeared members, who were saying 'be our friend' with their eyes.

"My mother suddenly called, so I should go. Log out."

*Suruk.*

"...?"

The peak of two billion users. The sky above the sky. The best. The absolute leader of the rankings, who monopolized all types of titles, Kraugel.

Was he an elementary school student, to use his mother as an excuse to log out? It was a rather childish appearance. Grid and the Overgeared members thought it was absurd.

# Chapter 355

After a few minutes of silence.

Vantner stared at the spot where Kraugel logged out.

“We should stay here until Kraugel logs in again.”

“Is that a good idea? Once he logs in, we will immediately kidnap him.”

“Okay! We’ll make him a slave of Overgeared!”

“Ohh! The 1st ranked user will join Overgeared!”

The members of Overgeared made a plan. Grid frowned at them and said, “Cut it out. Don’t force it.”

Jishuka was surprised.

“You want to miss out on the chance to get the best power?”

Grid was the embodiment of greed. Considering Grid’s usual tendencies, he should be obsessed with obtaining Kraugel. She couldn’t help feeling curious.

‘Does he personally not like Kraugel?’

Grid spoke to the questioning Overgeared members.

“We can’t get colleagues by force, right?”

Of course, there were those who were baited by Overgeared. For example, Lael. But Lael and Kraugel were different. Lael was a person who became fascinated with the power of items when he was looking for power, while Kraugel was a person who disliked belonging to a group.

If they forced him to join, would he really be born again as a true companion?

“And I already have the best colleagues. All of you. So don’t cling to Kraugel.”

It wasn’t a pretense at all. Grid believed that he could accomplish any goal with his current colleagues. He didn’t feel great regret towards Kraugel. Grid had a separate role that he wanted for Kraugel.

‘Kraugel.’

Go your own way. Be sure to become a sword saint. Then on the day they met again.

‘Make me grow stronger.’

Grid had learned a lot in the spar with Kraugel. How to avoid non-targeted skills, how to deal with targeted skills, how to use mana and physical strength, how to use items and skills, how to use the terrain and so on. Every one of Kraugel’s judgments and movements were deeply engraved in his heart.

‘Of course, I can’t be like Kraugel right away.’

Grid believed it. If he keep trying and trying, one day he would be able to fight a better match against Kraugel.

That’s right. Grid was conscious of Kraugel as his rival. A stupid person having a rivalry with the best genius? Some people might laugh. But Grid didn’t doubt his eligibility. It was because he had a high pride as the unique being who broke the sky above the sky. It was a pride unmatched by the arrogance that had been used to cover up his deficiency.



Jishuka returned to the castle with Grid and asked.

“Why didn’t you call us when Prince Ren’s army tried to invade Reidan? Do you know how absurd it was when I had to hear from the news that our territory was invaded by the enemy?”

“You were working hard hunting the vampires, so I didn’t want to disturb you. In the first place, it was possible to resolve it with Lauel alone.”

“You should call us if there is an incident! What if you were in danger?”

“..”

In the past, Grid would've responded casually, saying 'If I was, I would summon a knight.' But now Grid was different. He realized why Jishuka was angry and apologized.

“I'm sorry the actions that I chose made you dissatisfied.”

It wasn't because he thought they were useless, or because he didn't think of them as colleagues. It was pure goodwill. Grid apologized with gentle eyes and Jishuka couldn't say anything more.

‘It is becoming harder to deal with him.’

Jishuka couldn't help being conscious of Grid. Grid had a weak and stupid side, so sometimes he felt young. That wasn't the case anymore. Since becoming a father, Grid had been changing rapidly. He felt a strong sense of responsibility and his deficiencies were being erased one by one.

Jishuka liked this appearance even more.

‘He will be great by the time he reaches 30 years old.’

She wanted to see the mature Grid. As Jishuka felt mesmerized, Lael approached Grid. Then he randomly apologized.

“I'm sorry.”

“What is it all of a sudden?”

“Actually...”

Lael honestly confessed.

“When I saw you on the battlefield a while ago, I thought you were still lacking. But this time, I realized that my eyes were wrong. You won against Kraugel, the sky above the sky. In the future, I won't doubt your skills again.”

After the 1st National Competition, Lael had been with Grid for more than 10 months in real time. So far, Lael had never looked at Grid with 'envy' or 'respect.' But now it



was different. The emotions in Lael's eyes deepened.

"I, Lael, will stop following you just for your items. In the future, I will serve you with an honest and pure mind. This is the true oath of my soul that will penetrate the past and present."

Grid and the Overgeared members got goosebumps at Lael's words. Their hands and feet shrunk and they couldn't think of anything else. Huroi was the only one thrilled by Lael's oath.



Going back in time, to when Grid had just completed the Elfin Stone raid.

『A non-NPC player was elected as the pope! In addition! A Japanese person!』

Japan was overturned.

Damian. An exceptional person who rose to the 2nd ranked paladin, despite being a paladin of the Rebecca Church. One day, he suddenly disappeared from the rankings list, so there was a rumor that he'd obtained a hidden class. And he was an otaku.

One of Japan's best Satisfy players was elected as pope of the Rebecca Church. The Japanese were filled with joy. They weren't able to win a medal at the 1st Satisfy National Competition, but Japan cheered at the birth of a savior.

『Damian! Congratulations on being elected pope! The Japanese people are very proud!』

『Thank you.』

『How hard was it for you to become a pope? The whole nation wants to know. What how did you overcome the trials and adversities to achieve something so great?』

The power of the pope of the Rebecca Church was absolute. Even the kings of a few kingdoms had to bow to the pope. This was why the Japanese had high hopes. Damian would develop a lot of policies favouring the Japanese users, making a great contribution to Satisfy's development in Japan.

This changed once Damian started the interviews with various media outlets.

『I only became the pope thanks to Grid.』

『The legendary blacksmith Grid? There was a big battle with Grid and the Red Knight on the day of the pope candidate speeches. Was this how he helped Damian?』

『It isn't just that. From beginning to end, I could only become pope thanks to Grid's help.』

Grid's popularity was steadily rising.

In particular, since the release of the white-haired version of Grid, a large fandom had formed in Japan. It was enough to make him the protagonist of the 5th Korean wave. But as always, the Korean wave was a story that applied only to a small number of people.

Most of the Japanese people didn't care about the Korean wave. In such a situation, the Japanese hero Damian praised Grid exclusively, causing resentment. Grid was one of the main people who frustrated Japan in the National Competition, causing a backlash among the extreme right-wing people.

“Why is Damian attributing all his achievements towards Grid?”

“Doesn't he know how much Japan suffered because of Grid?”

“Grid is our nemesis! Not only did he destroy the Japanese rankers in the National Competition, he was also involved when the Sakura Guild attacked the Silver Knights Guild in the past!”

“What? Grid is completely the worst! Damian, why is he praising that bastard? Is he a Zainichi (A Japanese word referring to Koreans who live in Japan)?”

“It's possible! It makes no sense that a pure blood Japanese would be a traitor!”

The Japanese felt public outrage.

‘Damian is a Zainichi’ appeared on various SNS. A rumor that he ‘wanted to improve the image of Korea in Japan’ started to spread. It was the dirty masterpiece of the

Japanese extreme right-wing forces.

But Damian didn't care. He had always been mocked for being an otaku, so such accusations were familiar to him.

『Rumors are raging about whether Damian is Korean or not. What do you think about this?』

『I am a pure blood Japanese.』

『However, Damian tends to portray Korea in a good manner by mentioning Grid in all interviews. There are many people who are questioning your intentions.』

『I have never portrayed Korea in a good manner. I just thanked Grid, and it was misinterpreted by some people.』

『In any case, it's true that Damian's image isn't good for our country. In order to change your image and remove suspicions, why don't you build a Rebecca Temple in the territories ruled by the Japanese?』

『Strict conditions must be met in order to build a Rebecca Temple in certain areas. A temple can't be built just because we belong to the same country.』

『Then... Damian, do you have no intention of helping Japan after becoming pope?』

『Of course. What does being pope have to do with Japan? As a pope, I must always be neutral.』

『... I see. Then can I ask about your first official plan of action as pope?』

『It is to build a temple of Goddess Rebecca in Reidan.』

『No, didn't you say that strict conditions had to be met to build a temple? Reidan's current population is only 20,000, so doesn't it fail to meet the conditions? You said you are neutral, but aren't you blatantly favoring Grid?』

Fuji TV. It was one of Japanese's leading right-wing media outlet, with the announcer representing the extreme right-wing people. He conducted an interview with a very

negative view on Damian's behavior.

If Damian was a common person, he would've been afraid of the influence and retaliation of the extreme right wing forces. But Damian was an otaku. An otaku's firm belief wasn't easy to bend.

『I'm not showing favoritism to Grid, but repaying his grace. Grid is the person who saved me and the Rebecca Church! Goddess Rebecca has given me a divine message to repay his grace! Praise God Grid!!』

『...』

“Crazy bastard!”

The Japanese extreme right wing forces were furious. The Japanese had gained great power, but that person wouldn't help his own people, or convince the Koreans to help him. They started thinking up a terrible plan.

# Chapter 356

What was the terrible plan that the Japanese right wing forces set up?

“We will kill Damian. Let’s show him the taste of fear and despair, so that he won’t talk about Grid again.”

“We will tame him and use him to thoroughly strengthen the forces of the Japanese guilds.”

“Let’s support the rankers who will participate in the next National Competition. If there are 10 Rebecca healers per ranker, who would be able to beat them in the National Competition?”

That’s right. In the name of patriotism, they were trying to use force to dominate someone else’s life. It was a complete human rights violation and a terrifying idea.

‘I want to step on Grid.’

That thought was on their minds. The right wing Japanese forces had no intention of touching Grid. The Seven Guilds didn’t have the power to threaten Grid, so they couldn’t even if they wanted to.

They were weak to the strong, and strong against the weak. Just like the mass protests against Korean and the small anti-Chinese protests, the Japanese extreme right wing forces chose the path they believed was wise.

Grid was the fundamental problem, but they turned away from him and aimed the arrow at the relatively weaker Damian. But they overlooked one thing.

Damian was never weak. He might’ve been acting as an informal ranker for nearly a year, but he was originally a high ranker. He was also the first person to obtain a unique hidden class. Now he had become the pope.

He was definitely one of the strongest people. However, when compared to Grid...



Lauel was always interested in international affairs.

Collecting a wide range of information while playing Satisfy was a basic skill, and knowing the issues of each country was a great help when it came to gathering information.

“Eh?”

It was early in the morning. Prior to accessing Satisfy, Lauel was looking at the overseas topics and was baffled when looking at the news from Japan.

[Pope Damian! He announced that he would build a Goddess Rebecca temple in Reidan!!]

“This person...!”

Lauel’s expression twisted. Didn’t he advise him several times that the cooperative relationship between Overgeared and the Rebecca Church should proceed discreetly?

In fact, during Damian’s campaign, Grid and Huroi had acted as carefully as possible. They tried to help Damian’s campaign while avoiding people’s attention. On the day of the pope speech candidates, they accidentally appeared on air, but there was no doubt that they were trying their best.

Now Damian was turning all their hard work to naught.

“Stop worshipping Grid!”

The more influential religions were, the less biased they should be. They had to maintain a neutral position and treat everyone equally. It was because certain powers might collude with others to weaken the power of the religion.

Lauel immediately connected to Satisfy and whispered to Damian.

*–Why are you ignoring my advice? How many times have I told you that you must keep your help towards Grid and Overgeared a secret?*

*–It couldn’t be helped. It’s hard to maintain a neutral position forever because I’m receiving too much pressure inside and outside of the game. I had to make a choice.*

*–Inside the game? Apart from the Japanese extreme right wing groups, there is another force putting pressure on you?*

*–Yes, the Saharan Empire is trying to take the Rebecca Church as a state religion.*

Lauel's expression stiffened.

The Saharan Empire, based on a nationalist ideology, was trying to make the largest religion on the continent its state religion? The aftermath would be enormous. It would be prohibited to serve Goddess Rebecca unless they were part of the empire.

The Saharan Empire was already the greatest power. There were a total of 17 nations on the continent, but it wasn't an exaggeration to say that all of them were under the rule of the empire.

'The Saharan Empire...'

They grew arrogant, as there were no enemies in the world.

'If I was going to hand the Rebecca Church over to you, I wouldn't have made Damian the pope.'

The cynical Lauel laid out a map of the West Continent. Then he examined several kingdoms that bordered the Saharan Empire.



Thorny Vine Forest.

It was one of the roads connected Reidan and the Saharan Empire, and was the place where the legend of Faker, the god of death, began.

"Isn't this where the Ice Flower Guild was wiped out by Faker?"

"Do you believe that ridiculous rumour? The Ice Flower Guild is one of the strongest guilds, and part of the Seven Guilds. How could they be wiped out by Faker?"

"That's right. Bondre alone would be able to take care of Faker."

"Grid just spread an exaggerated rumor in order to increase the reputation of

Overgeared. It's just a bluff."

Japan's leading right wing guild, the 180 players of Sakura, were hiding in the forest. Their goal was Damian. Their first task was to kidnap and detain the traitor who was heading for Reidan.

"We can wait around here. We'll make that traitor pay for betraying his country."

"Building a temple in Grid's damn territory, he must be a Zainichi."

"Whoa whoa, suppress your killing intent. We can't kill the person who will become our puppet."

The Sakura Guild members gritted their teeth. After a while, they witnessed a long procession entering the forest.

"Happy-chan~ isn't it difficult? Do you want me to do it?"

"Your Holiness, please maintain your dignity."

"I don't care about my dignity if it means ignoring girls who are having a hard time."

"..."

"Now~ Happy-chan, come on. Yes? Are you shy? You are completely cute. I want to pat your head like this."

"Kyaaak! Your Holiness! Don't use too much strength!"

The Sakura Guild members frowned. Pope Damian was part of a procession with 200 young girls? They heard he was an otaku, but they didn't know he was a lolicon as well.

"He's enjoying this world properly after becoming pope."

"Bringing his harem girls on a journey...!"

"Is he the emperor of the Larije Empire?"

*Kkirik!*



Yoshimura, the master of the Sakura Guild, pulled back his bowstring. The bow of the person who was once the 2nd ranked archer was aimed exactly at Damian's heart.

"First, eat this!"

*Piing.*

A quick shot was fired. Yoshimura might've fallen to 4th place on the archer rankings, but it was rare to see someone with such a good bow skill in the world. The arrow quickly broke through the gap in thorns and precisely struck at Damian's heart...

"...This is?"

Yoshimura was astonished. The 200 beautiful girls in white clothing who were following Damian. The young girls aged from 10 to 15 years old instantly brought out spears, swords, and shields, and blocked Yoshimura's arrow?

'Reading the arrow's position and even blocking it? An arrow shot by Yoshimura?'

'These kids are freely swinging a blade bigger than their bodies?'

'The speed at which they take their formation is like well-trained soldiers!'

The Sakura Guild members couldn't believe the sight that was happening in front of them. They wondered how little girls could show such great talents and agile movements. It didn't make sense.

"..."

Deep in the quiet forest.

The Sakura members' mouths gaped open as they hid, while the beautiful girls looked around the forest while holding weapons. Damian stood in the center and gave a meaningful smile.

"Trying to fight the Rebecca's Daughters candidates, how foolish."

The eyes of the Sakura Guild members shook.

'Rebecca's Daughters candidates!'

The Rebecca Church only chose girls who were born with divine ability and talents, secretly training them to be the strongest paladins who could handle the three divine artifacts. And the name of the strongest paladins were called 'Rebecca's Daughters.'

These girls were the candidates?

'Shit! Aren't the candidates secretly fostered in a secret temple of the Rebecca Church? Why are they accompanying Damian?'

'These young girls are unbelievably strong...!'

The confused Sakura Guild members were about to turn back after realizing the situation, when...

"Goddess' Eyes."

*Pahat!*

A golden light concentrated on Damian's fingertips and spread out all over the place.

[The pope receives Goddess Rebecca's blessing.]

[Goddess Rebecca detects all living things within 300m of you. Undead and the demonkin will receive great damage.]

"There are exactly 180 people."

Damian's eyes sank coldly.

"I don't want blood covering the fine hands of these girls. I will do it myself. Goddess' Blessing."

*Pahat!*

*Pa pa pa pa pak!*

It was truly spectacular. More than 200 green lights streaked through the dark forest, falling from the sky and hitting Damian and the girls.

[The Goddess' Blessing increases you and your party members' stats by 10% for 5 minutes, negates one strike and will create a shield that absorbs 8,000 damage.]

"Ack...!"

The Sakura Guild watching Damian frowned. It was due to the intensity of the green light that wrapped around Damian and the girls that made them shine. Damian gazed towards the location where most of them were gathered.

"Goddess' Wrath."

*Chiiiiing!*

Two huge magic circles, around 3m in diameter, were quickly created behind Damian's back.

'What's that?'

The Sakura Guild couldn't get a sense of Damian's actions. It was natural. Among the users, only Grid would recognize the pope's skills.

"Die."

Damian's declaration was a signal.

*Kuwaaaaaang!*

It was like watching an anti-tank gun. Two huge rays were fired from the magic circles created behind Damian's back, moving in a straight line that swallowed everything in its path. Half of the forest was destroyed.

[Party member Gigs has suffered 14,100 damage!]

[Party member Kinji has suffered 15,500 damage!]

[Party member Rokman has suffered 14,990 damage!]

[Party member Yoshimura has suffered 12,100 damage!]

[Party member Orochi has suffered 9,900 damage!]

[Party member...]

[Party...]

...

...

“This is ridiculous!”

The faces of the Sakura Guild members turned white. It only took a few seconds to cast a large area skill that inflicted huge damage to dozens of guild members that were at least level 210? This was a complete scam!

“How...? How can a user be so strong? This is ridiculous! It’s unbalanced!”

Damian just laughed.

“The pope’s tenure is limited to one year, so shouldn’t I be able to exercise this much power? Your level is just too low.”

“Eek! We would be able to win if you weren’t the pope!”

“I know that I’m the pope, but you’re stupid.”

“I didn’t know a pope was so strong! Shit! Damn! If you were weak, we would be able to easily take care of you!”

Truly unscrupulous guys. Damian sighed and pulled out a sword. Then he threw off his white clothing, revealing golden armor. 'I love Isabel-chan, Rin-chan and Luna-chan' was beautifully engraved on the armor.

"I don't need to use the pope's power on you."

*Teong!*

Damian rushed towards Yoshimura, the master of the Sakura Guild. Yoshimura calmly fired an arrow, despite being surprised at the paladin's speed. It was a strong blow, but the arrow was offset by the shield of light around Damian.

"It's just this much."

"...!"

*Seokeok!*

Great skills.

Damian showed a high level of swordsmanship that Yoshimura couldn't escape with his agility, leaving him wounded. It was far beyond the range that the Yoshimura Guild estimated for the first unique hidden class and the pope.

Damian might look silly because he was an otaku, but his ability was actually really great. However, when compared with Grid...

# Chapter 357

All paladins had similar swordsmanship.

Every time they wielded the sword, they poured their whole heart into it, making it close to the concept of breaking the target. Due to this, the orbit was simple, and when the attack failed, it inevitably revealed a gap.

Yoshimura had a lot of experience and was aware of this fact. How could an archer with high agility struggle against a paladin? It was like that until now. For Yoshimura, paladins were merely solid targets. They wouldn't easily fall down, but they weren't a threat.

Damian was the exception.

*Seokeok!*

"Kuak!"

Every time Damian wielded his sword, Yoshimura's body became covered in wounds. Yoshimura couldn't avoid his attacks.

"You...! How can a paladin use such splendid swordsmanship? Is it because you're a hidden class and not a paladin anymore?"

It was an incorrect guess. As Goddess' Agent, Damian was still a paladin. However, it was a unique class. He was able to learn a higher Sword Mastery skill than general paladins, and that was the key to his high quality swordsmanship. Furthermore, Damian...

"I'm a paladin. A paladin with the strongest master."

That's right.

Damian was a person taught by Piaro. He grew by leaps and bounds when he was farming under Piaro. It was thanks to a clear enlightenment, as well as the quest reward for '★ Hidden Quest★ Fun and Exciting Training!'

“Supreme Swordsmanship might be slower than other swordsmanship techniques and less varied, but it is the most excellent one.”

“Why?”

“A good sword might be controlled with strength, while an excellent sword is controlled by the mind and heart. It can accelerate according to the speed of the mind, while making many changes like the heart.”

“...”

As a paladin, Damian couldn't understand it. If this was reality, Damian wouldn't have felt anything from Piaro's teachings. But a game was different from reality.

[You have received the teachings of the sword by Piaro and awakened!]

[Accuracy is increased by 30% when wearing sword type weapons. This effect is applied separately from the Sword Mastery skill.]

In other words, it was an additional reward for the hidden quest. Damian was well behaved and built up a great deal of favor during the hidden quest, and was able to gain great strength thanks to it.

“The strongest teacher? What are you saying?”

“There's no need for you to know.”

*Puok!*

“Kuaaack!”

“Master!”

Yoshimura was deeply stabbed in the side and eventually sat down. Orochi saw this and ran over aggressively.

“How dare you do this to Master!?”

The strongest person in the Sakura Guild, Orochi. He was the master of twin swordsmanship. He was particularly strong in PvP as a high ranking player, capable of dazzling the target with his swordsmanship.

But he wasn't Damian's opponent. Damian scoffed as he easily defended against Orochi's sword with a shield.

“Even Reidan's farmer who likes potatoes will yawn against you.”

Reidan's farmer who likes potatoes?

‘Who is that?’

Did he mean the legendary farmer who caused an uproar in the world by smashing Hurent and 2,000 troops in a short amount of time? Orochi felt doubts.

*Chaaeng!*

Damian pushed at Orochi using his shield and then stabbed his chest.

“You aren't my opponent. You should at least be a temporary farmer in order to deal with me. Oh, I am still lacking compared to him.”

Temporary farmer?

“Who is that?”

“I also don't know.”

“...?”

From then on, a one-sided massacre took place. The Sakura Guild lacked a third advancement class, so they were totally overwhelmed by Damian, who was over level 300. Damian's basic defense was high and his healing was fraudulent, so it was difficult to kill him.

It wasn't an exaggeration to say that Damian's endurance in battle was the best. The Rebecca's Daughters candidates were also a problem. The Sakura Guild's hands and



feet were tied up because they thoroughly assisted Damian.

“Shit! Shitt!”

Once their colleagues started dying, the Sakura Guild members became angry.

Yoshimura cried out, “Why? Why are you helping a Korean person!?” (TL: Once again, a Japanese word meaning Korean person that has negative connotations)

“Korean person? What an old-fashioned and racist remark. You should apologize.”

“What? You... Keook...!”

Damian no longer continued the conversation. He knew that the opponents weren't worth talking with, so he just silently killed the Sakura Guild members.

On this day.

The Sakura Guild suffered big damage. All the guild members died and lost experience and some items. It was a huge loss, making them unable to do anything big for a while.



Grid became certain of one thing after the spar with Kraugel. His goal of becoming the best wasn't a fanciful dream.

‘Geniuses... No, it's true that my talent is poo compared to the general public.’

He didn't deny it, since it was a reality he'd realized since his childhood.

‘But.’

Grid had a weapon that no one else had. It was the power of items. It wasn't the usual items, but the items which had collapsed the sky above the sky.

‘First, polish the weapons.’

In order to regular users to obtain items, they had to devote themselves to raids or hunting. However, Grid was different. As a legendary blacksmith, he was able to produce ideal items directly.

‘But it isn’t easy.’

There was a limit on the performance of items. It was virtually impossible to make a 10 billion damage weapon that could kill a target unconditionally, or to be invincible by making a 10 billion defense armor.

‘It’s about creating ideal items within the limits.’

It couldn’t be done by staying in the smithy. Grid knew from experience. Then what did he have to do?

“...”

Reidan’s smithy.

Grid was locked in thought for a while.

“Expand my insights.”

Would it be possible to build up his current skills if he was alone like Kraugel, even if he was a genius? It wasn’t possible. Through repeated adventures, meeting new people and enemies, and learning and growing through them.

‘I should do that.’

There was a place that Grid decided to go.

‘Behen Archipelago.’

It was made up of 66 islands. Even Kraugel had only managed to reach the 30th island. By challenging it and experiencing new things, he could overcome his shortcomings and design more ideal items.

The determined Grid moved to the castle.



“Abu! Abuuuu!”

“Welcome back.”

Irene and Lord welcomed Grid. Irene's affectionate gaze and Lord's envious gaze were directed towards Grid.

'I want to make them happy for the rest of my life.'

Satisfy was different from reality. Enemies were everywhere and his precious people could be in danger at any time. In order to completely protect them, Grid wanted to become stronger. Grid summoned Lauel.

"Did you call?"

Lauel, who was buried in a pile of papers in his office, came running wildly. Grid was thankful for his diligence, despite always being tired.

"I'm incompetent, so you're experiencing a lot of hardships by taking on everything."

"I wanted to do it. You don't have to worry. Continue to rely on me."

"Yes, I will believe in you and leave for a while."

"...Huh?"

"I'm planning to go to a place called the Behen Archipelago. Please look after Reidan and my family while I'm not here. Ah, can I also take some of the potions produced by the alchemy facility?"

"Huh? Ah yes, of course."

Lauel was confused, but he didn't ponder over Grid's choices and actions. Grid had become more cautious since the spar with Kraugel, so Lauel thoroughly trusted him. After that, Grid made love to Irene, said goodbye to Lord, and left for the Media Kingdom.

"Aba! Abubu! Abu!"

Lord held the 'Baby's Wooden Sword' in his hands and cried out as he looked at his father's distant back. But there was no one who could understand the baby's words. People thought that Lord was just saying goodbye to his father.

However, the truth was different.

A few days later. After some suffering, the pope procession succeeded in crossing the desert and finally arrived in Reidan. Damian's heart was overflowing with joy. He was happy because he could see Grid and Piaro, who had helped him a lot without blaming him for being an otaku.

But the touching reunion didn't occur easily.

"A murderer like you can't enter the city!"

The soldiers guarding Reidan's gates blocked Damian's way. It was unavoidable. Damian's name was bright red from killing the Sakura Guild.

"No, I'm the pope."

"Nonsense!"

"Why would the pope commit such butchery?"

"A murderer is trying to lie! Disgraceful person! Get out now!"

"..."

After a while, Damian was able to enter Reidan due to Lauel. However, Grid wasn't there anymore.



There were countless players hoping to cross to the East Continent.

There were those who wanted to get ahead of everyone else, those who aimed for a reversal in a new land, etc. All types of people tried to reach the East Continent. The wealthy even invested an astronomical amount of money.

However, most of them failed to reach the East Continent. They became stuck at the Dead Sea. Only a very small number of people succeeded. Out of two billion users, less than 1,000 succeeded in figuring out how to get to the East Continent.

They were the people who grasped the existence of Sage Sticks by clearing a lot of linked quests. However, fewer than 10 people managed to cross to the Eastern Continent.

Behen Archipelago. It was a difficult task to break through the 66 islands, which were like an instant dungeon.

“Sigh.”

After a long journey, Grid arrived at the Behen Archipelago and took a deep breath to calm himself down. Was he nervous because he remembered Kraugel saying that even famous high rankers had been eliminated at the first island?

No. Grid was actually filled with confidence. The reason for his deep breathing was to stop himself from becoming angry.

“Now, shall I get started?”

Grid readied himself and started to cross the bridge between the mainland and the first island. A notification window appeared at the end of the bridge.

[Do you want to enter the instant dungeon ‘Behen Archipelago’?]

“Yes.”

[The ‘Behen Archipelago’ is limited to one person and the escape method is unknown. Death is highly likely. Do you still want to enter?]

“Go.”

At the same time. Grid’s body was sucked into the gate.



“It’s been a long time since there was a challenger.”

The hidden sage, Sticks. He gazed into his magic ball and saw a man with black hair. Sticks examined him closely and didn't feel inspired.

"Anyway, he will be eliminated."

The first island dropped the challenger's stamina to the limit. Faced with the terrible limit, they would cause their own self-destruction. Over the past few decades, most challengers lost their lives at the first island.

Sticks was sure that the same thing would happen to this black-haired man. However, the result was different from what he expected.

"Heok! N-No, how...?"

Sticks was shocked. He looked like he saw a ghost. It was natural. The first island. The goal was to take advantage of the island terrain to hold out against the monsters that appeared 'infinitely' for 20 minutes.

They should reduce the area that the monsters could attack from by moving to the highlands or into narrow places. It was a common strategy, but most people didn't survive for 20 minutes even if they knew the strategy. There was a limit to their stamina.

However, the man with black hair used an unconventional method. He cleared the first island easily without using a strategy. After summoning four golden hands that each held a weapon, he waited for the monsters to appear and killed them. It was a method that destroyed common sense, making even the sage Sticks embarrassed.

# Chapter 358

[You have entered the first island.]

The first island was much smaller than Grid expected. The area of one tenth of Yeouido Park. The structure was very simple. There were several rock piles, as well as white sand.

“There isn’t anything?”

Grid was looking around with confusion when he saw the notification window that popped up.

[A mission will be created.]

[First Island]

Survive for 20 minutes!

First Clear Reward: 1 Challenger Point.

[The mission will start 30 minutes from now.]

“Survive?”

This place was Behen Archipelago, where even high ranking users died. What terrible things would happen in the future that he needed to ‘survive?’ Ordinary people would be extremely nervous and uneasy.

But Grid was the person who broke the sky above the sky. This created a high pride, and he wasn’t easily upset. Grid was only focused on the compensation.

‘Challenger points? Is it something that only applies to certain areas?’

Reputation was used as the currency in the Reputation Store.

‘What can I buy with this?’

Grid was full of anticipation. He used Braham’s Boots and looked over the island from the sky. It was to grasp the situation before the mission started.

‘Magic circle?’

There were four large magic circles engraved on the island. What were they for? Another person would’ve been able to grasp it more quickly, but Grid just had the intelligence of an ordinary person and only came up with an idea after a while.

‘Are they places where monsters are created?’

Since it stated that he had to survive for 20 minutes, it meant he would be threatened for 20 minutes. Grid guessed that monsters would pour out of the circles as soon as the survival mission started.

But he wasn’t fully convinced. It was to leave his mind flexible to cope with unexpected situations.

“I have to prepare.”

There was a few minutes left until the start of the mission.

In order to secure the minimum of safety and prevent himself from wasting mana, Grid landed on some rocks. He summoned the God Hands and gave them the strongest weapons, before moving them to the different magic circles.

“Attack as soon as the enemy appears.”

The four God Hands swung their weapons as if in reply to Grid’s command. After a while.

[The first island’s mission has begun.]



*Pak!*

*Pa pa pa pat!*

A smile appeared on Grid's face. He was delighted that his expectations were correct. That's right. Monsters were created at the four magic circles.

*Kieeeeeek!*

*Kyaack!*

The monsters that emerged from the magic circles were the creepy sellobu.

'It has been a long time.'

Sellobus. They were a spider type monster with low defense and stamina, but high attack power and speed. The sellobus were so fast that humans couldn't counter. They were ghastly monsters that slaughtered players all over the continent.

'Only level 200.'

Now Grid could destroy the sellobus in one blow. But the God Hands were different. The God Hands only had 30% of Grid's stats. In addition, his Sword Mastery was only beginner level 7. They had the most advanced weapons, but they couldn't stop the sellobus instantly. It took them an average of three to four hits.

'Too slow.'

The speed at which the sellobus were created was much faster than the speed of the God Hands' hunting. Their numbers started to get out of control and they shot poisonous liquid at Grid.

"Kuk."

As expected of an offensive monster, their damage was flawless. The cumulative damage was a burden on Grid.

'It's a waste of experience, but it can't be helped.'

Grid used Pagma's Swordsmanship, Transcended Link, to kill the sellobus around him, then pulled out his next method.

"Noe, Randy."

"Snack time! Nyang!"

"Randy, Grid okay."

Noe and Randy, who was in the form of Grid, appeared. Grid ordered the two of them.

"Support the God Hands in the east and north. I will support the hands in the south and west."

"Nyang!"

Noe replied energetically, moving his wings and heading east. On the other hand, Randy didn't know where the north was. However, he soon moved quickly when Grid pointed. Thanks to them joining, the east and north God Hands could quickly kill the sellobus.

Grid also wasn't idle. He reached out his hands to the left and right and fired the Magic Missiles, assisting the God Hands that were suffering under the sellobus. From this point on, numerous notification windows appeared in front of Grid.

[You have killed a sellobus.]

[612,000 experience has been distributed.]

[Your pet Noe has acquired 204,000 experience.]

[Your pet Randy has acquired 204,000 experience.]

[You have killed a sellobus.]

[612,000 experience has been distributed.]

[Your pet Noe...]

...

...

“Wow, this is a big hit.”

Grid was astonished. He killed almost four sellobus per second, so the speed of his experience gain was beyond imagination. It was around 10 times faster than the current best hunting ground, the vampire cities.

This wasn't the end.

[The Sword Mastery of 'God Hand' has increased from beginner level 7 to beginner level 8.]

[The Sword Mastery of 'God Hand' has increased from beginner level 8 to beginner level 9.]

The Sword Mastery of the God Hands grew at a tremendous rate as they wielded their swords without a break. Grid trembled with something that was beyond joy. As the Sword Mastery level of the God Hands increased, the speed of the sellobu hunting became even faster, causing an equivalent rise in the speed of acquiring experience. Now it was 20 times faster than when hunting in the vampire cities.

[You have killed a sellobus.]

[You have killed a sellobus.]

[You have killed...]

...

...

[The level of Noe has risen!]

[The level of Randy has risen!]

[The level of Randy has risen!]

“Yes! This is honey! Amazing!”

Grid was so excited that he couldn't help cheering. The first island that frustrated so many challengers...

The land of despair turned into a great hunting ground for Grid.



[You have cleared the first island.]

[You have acquired 1 challenger point for the mission success.]

[Challenger Point]

Can be used to purchase items from the Challenger Store that exists somewhere in the Behen Archipelago.

“Ah, too bad.”

Grid ended up hunting for 20 minutes. He gained an extra 15% experience.

“It would be nice if the mission was surviving for 20 days instead of 20 minutes... Or maybe 20 hours...”

Grid's heart wanted to take advantage of the first island. He wanted to repeatedly clear the first island so that he could catch up with Kraugel's level. But it was a stupid idea. There were still a lot of islands. Wasn't it likely to have a better hunting ground later

on?

‘In the first place, I need to escape from here before I can do it again, and I don’t know how to escape.’

Grid hadn’t yet fully grasped the system of the Behen Archipelago. He needed to be more careful. He disciplined his heart and stepped onto the newly created bridge. The gate to the second island was located at the end of the bridge.



[You have entered the second island.]

This island was at least 10 times larger than the first island. The scenery was also different. There was the sound of waterfalls from the lush jungle, as well as a small mountain at each end of the island. There were also lakes and caves.

“Huh? Treasure chest?”

Grid looked around and noticed one place. It was a towering rock wall just behind the starting point. There were 10 golden boxes shining brightly.

“What is this... No, is it a trap?”

Grid didn’t act carelessly, unlike the past, and notification windows appeared in front of him.

[A mission will be created.]

[Second Island]

Open the locked treasure chests!

There are 10 keys hidden throughout the island.

It is important to find as many keys as possible, as each box has a different key.

Time Limit: 3 days.

First Clear Reward: Every time you open a box, 1 Challenger Point.

\* If two or more boxes can't be opened within the specified time, you will be expelled from the island.

[The mission will start 30 minutes from now.]

"This time, it involves searching."

It seemed to be very difficult to find the keys if the time limit was three days.

'Of course it's hard.'

The island was big and the terrain was too complicated. There were bushes, lakes, waterfalls, caves, and cliffs all over. He had to find a small key in this place? It was no different from finding a needle in the desert.

But Grid didn't show any signs of being troubled. He still had a bright smile on his face.



"The second island had the most dropouts."

Sticks observed Grid through the magic ball. He didn't have much expectations.

It was true that the black-haired man broke through the first island in an extraordinary manner, but the difficulty of the second island was extremely high when compared with the first island.

"In order to break through the second island, you need the intelligence to bring together the different clues observed, without missing a single one. But..."

The black haired man was sitting in front of the magic circle and just resting during the 30 minute preparation time before the mission began. He was wasting this time and not even looking for clues, so it was like the black haired man had already given up.

“I don’t have much expectation for him.”

Sticks was surprised when he looked at the magic ball. Why was he so surprised?

“Keok...! Keok keok... N-No! Don’t tell me that person is a legendary thief?”

Sticks was bound to think so. The treasure boxes that couldn’t be opened unless it was the right key, the black haired man opened them with one key in his possession. It was a dexterity that could only be admired.

“T-The second island in just 10 seconds...!?”

It was an unprecedented record. It was the moment when Sticks, who was called a sage because he was wiser than anyone else, became a fool. On this day, Grid reached the ninth island. It also meant that Sticks was surprised a total of nine times.

# Chapter 359

[You have cleared the ninth island.]

[You have acquired 24 challenger points for the mission success.]

‘I have a total of 102 points.’

Grid reached the ninth island at a fast pace and was still okay. There were no signs of exhaustion at all. It was natural. He didn’t get tired because it wasn’t hard for him.

“It’s easier than expected.”

To be honest, Grid felt deflated. But he didn’t become overconfident. Wasn’t the Behen Archipelago the place that caused difficulty for Kraugel?

‘The difficulty is likely to rise exponentially over the next few islands.

Grid thought this and controlled his heart. He didn’t know.

The endless monsters on the first island, the hidden keys on the second island, capturing the escaped fox mice on the third island, swallowing the raging fire on the fourth island, surviving the blizzard on the fifth island, passing through the poisonous sixth island, the seventh and eighth islands where the strong boss monsters appeared...

And the ninth island that he just cleared...

From a general point of view, they weren’t easy. Grid was the only person who felt like the hell islands were easy. Even Kraugel suffered on the first and second islands.

[Do you want to enter the 10th island?]



“Yes.”

Grid was sucked into the gate.



The 2nd National Competition was to be held in Paris in around two months.

Thanks to that, the employees of the S.A. Group were constantly busy. They ate rice and frequently worked overtime, so they couldn't stay healthy. They had to coordinate the details before the opening of the global festival.

“Hah, it's hard.”

Even Chairman Lim Cheolho, who was more passionate than anyone, was sick. As soon as he returned from Paris, he sat down in his massage chair at work.

“I'm too old. No matter how much I manage myself, I quickly become exhausted.”

*Kkuok. Kkuok.*

The massage chair worked on his shoulders and back, giving a very good effect. Chairman Lim Cheolho properly recovered from his fatigue and asked the supercomputer Morpheus.

“Did anything happen to them?”

Them. They were the five miracles, including Grid and Kraugel. They were people who repeatedly caused results that even Morpheus couldn't predict. Chairman Lim Cheolho watched the five of them with interest.

Before leaving for Paris, he asked Morpheus to monitor them. Morpheus reported with a mechanical voice.

[Kraugel and Grid confronted each other, while Agnus encountered Braham's soul. The other two are just raising their level.]

“Huh?”

Lim Cheolho doubted his ears. His focus wasn't on the part about Agnus and Braham. The meeting between the two of them was scheduled, so there was nothing special about it. On the other hand, Kraugel and Grid were different.

"What did you say just now? Kraugel and Grid fought? Why?"

[Kraugel visited Reidan after acquiring the Sword Saint quest.]

"Hah...! He has the Sword Saint quest already!?"

Kraugel was really amazing. As a player, he was perfect without lacking anything. No, his perfection could be described as transcendental. That's why even the supercomputer Morpheus couldn't predict all his actions.

"He will safely become a sword saint."

It would be easy for him to deal with the relatively weaker Grid.

Sword saint. The most powerful battle focused class. In the future, how much stronger would Kraugel become? Chairman Lim Cheolho's expectations were amplified. Morpheus spoke unexpected words.

[Kraugel failed to obtain the sword saint class.]

"...?"

Lim Cheolho's eyes widened with surprise.

"It can't be... Surely he didn't lose to Grid?"

Chairman Lim Cheolho knew better than anyone how great Grid's power was. It wasn't an exaggeration. Lim Cheolho evaluated Grid higher than Grid did himself. But Kraugel was different. In particular, he was an overwhelming presence in PvP. Apart from Agnus, there was no player who could win against Kraugel in a one-on-one match.

Morpheus explained to the confused Lim Cheolho.

[Kraugel was incomplete. The cooldown time of an important skill hadn't recovered yet, and his equipment was damaged, so he didn't wear all of them against Grid. As a result, Grid's odds increased from 21.13% to 54.98%.]

“Grid’s odds were so high from the beginning?”

[I analyzed the skill tree, items possessed and accumulated battle data of both people, but I can’t be sure it is accurate. Kraugel has made my analysis meaningless 185 times and Grid 13 times.]

That was why they were called miraculous beings. A smile appeared on Lim Cheolho’s face and he laughed loudly.

‘Today is chicken and beer.’

Lim Cheolho decided to have chicken and beer while watching footage of the match between Kraugel and Grid. He was the one with the most assets in the world.



[You have entered the tenth island.]

It was a room rather than an island. The floor, walls, and ceiling were painted white, and the size of the empty room couldn’t be measured. It was hard to get a sense of the distance. Grid frowned as he looked around.

“What’s this?”

There were white pointed pillars rising from the ground. They were thin metal poles around 5cm wide and 2m long.

“There are hundreds... No, thousands?”

What was the identity of this pillars? A notification window popped up in front of Grid.

[A mission will be created.]

[Tenth Island]

Avoid the lightning that will pour down like rain!

The lightning can't be defended against by any means. You can only evade.

Mission Success Conditions: Reach the gate for the eleventh island.

First Clear Reward: 30 Challenger Points.

\* You will instantly die if hit by a lightning strike.

[The mission will start 30 minutes from now.]

[The ceiling is opened.]

*Kurururung.*

Then a roar was heard from above. He looked up and saw the sky that was revealed by the opened ceiling. It was a sky full of dark clouds.

'A lightning storm that can't be defended against.'

The lightning storm that would cause instant death would come pouring down. Considering the speed of the lightning, it was a mission that couldn't be cleared. Only people with excellent control abilities could. For example, people like Kraugel, Regas, and Faker.

"The difficulty is growing."

Grid finally became nervous. As he was worrying about what to do, he became interested in the pillars that appeared everywhere.

'They wouldn't be here for no reason.'

Identifying the use of the pillars was a priority. Grid approached the pillar closest to him and used a skill.

"Legendary Blacksmith's Appraisal."

[The Legendary Blacksmith's Appraisal skill has been used.]

[The blacksmith who became a legend can appraise items with an excellent discerning eye. If a hidden feature exists in the target item, it will be found.]

*Ttiring~*

[Lightning Rod]

Durability: 1/20

A metal rod with a pointed end that attracts and absorbs lightning.

The durability is weak because it is severely damaged. It will immediately turn to ashes from one lightning strike.

Weight: 3

[A hidden function doesn't exist.]

[Your understanding of the Lightning Rod is now 100%.]

[The 'Lightning Rod' production method has been acquired.]

"Ah, a lightning rod. I have to use this to avoid the lightning."

Grid grasped the identity of the rods and looked more closely. The distance between lightning rods was around 15m on average. People had to properly utilize their dashing skills to use the lightning rod and avoid the lightning.

'Can I do it?'

Grid wasn't in a position to do it with his control skills. He worried for a while before coming up with an idea.

‘It’s really good that I made this.’

The item that Grid took from his inventory was the Portable Furnace that he created.



The number of players who had challenged the Behen Archipelago was exactly 990 so far. More than half of them were high rankers who dropped out at the first and second islands. Only 392 people reached the tenth island.

Of those 392 people, only 65 passed the tenth island. The degree of difficulty of the tenth island was incomparable.

“Heok... Heok...”

Sweat flowed down Sticks’ jaw as he sat on the ground. The burden on his heart was very painful. He took a deep breath and turned his gaze towards the magic ball again.

“He really won’t pass here.”

This person stimulated his bad heart, so Sticks couldn’t help giving him a bad evaluation. Sticks could clearly see that the black haired man had a strange ability, but the tenth island was a place where only people with divine control skills could pass.

‘It means he can no longer depend on artifacts.’

Could that man move 2,000 meters while avoiding lightning that fell three or four times per second? Sticks believed it was impossible. It wasn’t a baseless idea. Unfortunately, that black haired man didn’t seem to be able to perfectly control his excellent body.

“Ordinary movements will never... Huh?”

Sticks murmured with confusion. In the middle of the magic space, the man pulled out a portable furnace and started lighting it with the bellows?

“What is it this time?”

There was no ‘portable blast furnace’ in Sticks’ wisdom. A furnace couldn’t be easily handled unless the person was a blacksmith.

“In the first place...”

Why bring out a furnace in this situation?

‘Is he crazy?’

No, it was a problem because he wasn’t crazy. Sticks’ confusion increased as the black haired man raised the temperature of the furnace and started to smelt the iron ore.

“...Eh?”

Sticks had a large amount of knowledge as a sage. So he was forced to feel astonished.

“What? That smelting skill?”

The black haired man exerted a tremendous smelting skill that completely destroyed the concept of ‘smelting’ that existed in Sticks’ knowledge. The iron was instantly melted and purified.

“A legendary blacksmith...!”

He seemed like a magician when shooting magic, a warrior when wielding the sword, a person with a lot of artifacts, and a thief who could easily open solid locks. Now he was also like a blacksmith.

“What’s your identity?”

A question mark appeared over Sticks’ head.

*Ttang! Ttang!*

The mysterious man finished smelting the iron and started hammering it. Soon after that...

“Lightning rod?”

That’s right. A metal rod, similar to the lightning rods rising from the ground of the tenth island, was born in the hands of the black haired man. However, the size was significant. It was a huge 7m in length.

“ .. ”

Sticks was no longer surprised. No, he tried not to be surprised. He was afraid that his heart pain would occur again.

*Kururung! Kurururung.*

Suddenly, a heavy rain of lightning started. The black haired man was safe. It was thanks to the floating golden hands that carried the large lightning rod. The man moved like a noble covered by the umbrella his retinue was holding as he moved through the island.

“Uh... Urghh...”

In the end, Sticks was surprised and he grabbed his chest as he collapsed. It didn't match the appearance of the imposing Grid.



# Chapter 360

The 31 year old Kim Doohyun.

Korea's top star had an outstanding appearance and a proven performance in Hollywood. Despite his busy schedule, he steadily played Satisfy and finally arrived at the desert city of Reidan.

"How exciting."

Kim Doohyun, who only just reached level 197, 'Nyangmong' was deeply moved. It was hard to cross the scorching desert that contained powerful monsters.

'If I was a normal class user, I would've never been able to make it through the desert.'

Nyangmong was a pet master. As a unique class, he possessed useful skills and it couldn't be denied that he was a master of solo play.

An average person could have three pets, but he could have nine. He could even temporarily make monsters friendly, so the monsters in the desert might be strong, but they couldn't block his way.

However, they were nothing in front of some farmers.

'It is immensely large.'

Outside Reidan. Vast rice fields stretched out from the outer walls into the horizon.

'Grid is the owner of this big city. A duke's authority is beyond my imagination.'

Indeed, there was something admirable about someone who was the best in their field. He could feel how great Grid truly was.

'He must've worked hard in order to climb up to his present place.'

Nyangmong had also undergone countless trials in order to become a top star. Therefore, he had a shallow idea of Grid's life. Grid might be younger than him, but it

was respectable, regardless of age.

*Step, step.*

His footsteps were light as he walked through the rice fields. He hummed as he thought about soon being able to meet Noe. A farmer blocked his cheerful humming.

“Who are you?”

“...?”

Nyangmong was just walking along. He couldn't think of anything in his behavior that would've caused wariness. Then why was this person blocking the road? Nyangmong was confused by the farmer's question.

“I am called Nyangmong...”

The farmer closely observed Nyangmong. To be precise, he looked at the nine pets following Nyangmong. It was surprising that the various pets were showing absolute loyalty and affection towards Nyangmong.

“I covet your talent. The giant oaks can be used for farming.”

“...?”

Farming? It was strange that a farmer would say that to someone passing by. That's right. Nyangmong didn't know about the crazy farmer of Reidan. He had a busy schedule and played Satisfy whenever he was free, so he couldn't watch TV.

“I'm not a farmer. Please open the path. I have to go to Reidan.”

“You aren't permitted to enter Reidan without my permission.”

“Why? Are you the owner of this land?”

“The owner of this land is Duke Grid.”

“Then why should I get your permission?”

“It's my heart.”

‘Is he crazy?’

Nyangmong seriously felt doubts. He felt like there was nothing good about the farmer in front of him. The farmer caught up to him while he was trying to run away.

After a while. Nyangmong and his lovely nine pets were brutally destroyed by the farmer. From Nyangmong’s standpoint, it was truly absurd and unreasonable.

*–G-Grid, I finally arrived in Reidan. But I was caught by a mad farmer and forced to become a serf. Help me...*

[The other person is in a place where they can’t receive whispers.]

*–Ruby, help me...*

[The other person isn’t connected to the game.]

“ ... ”

“Follow me.”

It was the day when the professional cattle man was born in Reidan. As a unique class, his abilities were excellent. Reidan’s agriculture was becoming stronger day by day. Nyangmong also became stronger. He was still inadequate to join Overgeared, but he grew rapidly thanks to the ‘★Hidden Quest★ Fun and Exciting Training!’



[You have entered the 11th island.]

He disabled the lightning storm by making a huge lightning rod. Grid broke through the notorious tenth island in a smart manner, but he was still restless.

‘Other blacksmiths could’ve come up with the same idea as me.’

He wasn’t special. He repeated that painful truth many times. But it was also encouraging. He had managed to think about a way to break through compared to the old days when he couldn’t think of ideas by himself.

‘Yes, let’s grow slowly.’

Grid’s eyes filled with an emotion he didn’t have in the past. It was a phenomenon where he became aware of his lack of talent and tried to become wiser.

‘Somehow, my head is clear.’

It was the moment when his way of thinking started to expand. Now Grid was evolving. It wasn’t a cataclysmic thing. It was the fruit of his steady progress over the past two years as Pagma’s Descendant.

Was this impossible? No, it was possible. Grid wasn’t dull-witted. Every human was able to broaden their thoughts and knowledge through learning, experience, and self-reflection. Grid was the same.

“That reminds me.”

Was it because his thinking ability was higher than before? Grid had a new question.

‘What’s on the last island?’

The reason why Grid visited the Behen Archipelago was to meet Sage Sticks, but the ultimate content of the archipelago wasn’t Sticks. Sticks was located on the 25~29th islands. Not the last island.

In other words, what was on the 66th island and why did the Behen Archipelago called them ‘challengers?’ With the benefit of hindsight, he noticed the name ‘Challenger Point.’

“It’s a question that can be resolved when I meet Sticks.”

It was foolish to waste his thoughts on meaningless things that he couldn't figure out alone. Once he met Sticks, he would obtain the way to the East Continent as well as figure out what was on the 66th island. He should directly ask Sticks any questions he had.

A notification window popped up in front of Grid.

[A mission will be created.]

[11th Island]

Defeat the lizardwoman!

First Clear Reward: 36 Challenger Points.

[The mission will start 30 minutes from now.]

Lizardwoman. The lizardwoman was the boss monster that lizardmen served, and her value was quite high. The reason was that she dropped the Pink Leather necessary for making the finest leather armor.

“Hrmm.”

Grid had a chance to raid the lizardwoman, which was difficult to see easily, but he didn't show much inspiration. Was it because he didn't know the value of pink leather? No, that wasn't it. Grid also knew about the value of the pink leather. He'd even dealt with it directly. Every time Faker asked Grid to make him an item, pink leather was needed.

The reason why Grid didn't show any inspiration was because based on previous experience, the monsters of the Behen Archipelago didn't drop any items. That's right. The monsters that emerged on the Behen Archipelago was merely a collection of experience.

It was disappointing, but Grid didn't mind. The reason he first visited the Behen Archipelago wasn't to obtain items, but to meet Sticks. He just had to move forward.

Grid used Fly and observed the location of the lizardmen village from the sky. It was a large village with 207 huts that could accommodate a few lizardmen at once. Grid was able to roughly guess the number of lizardmen, and he continued to observe the village to point out the important areas.

‘There are three ponds.’

He calculated all the variables involved in hunting a powerful lizardwoman and a large number of lizardmen.

*Ttang! Ttang! Ttang!*

Grid moved hastily to take advantage of his 30 minute preparation time, taking out his blast furnace and smelting iron. He made a large iron plate that was over 20m in diameter. An ordinary blacksmith would need several hours to spread the iron so much. But Grid was a legendary blacksmith. He even had the four God Hands.

*Ttang! Ttang!*

Grid and the God Hands hammered at the iron plate. After a while, he completed three iron plates and moved to the lizardman’s village again. His timing was perfect as the notification window popped up.

[The mission has started!]

At the same time, lizardmen popped out of the 297 huts. There was close to 1,000 of them. Grid witnessed the sight and shouted.

“Noe, Randy! Help the God Hands cover the pond with these plates! I will cover you!”

“I understand, Grid.”

“Nyahahat! Master, believe in me!” Nyang!”

*Kwa kwa kwa kwang!*

Pagma's Swordsmanship, Transcend flew towards the lizardmen on the path towards the pond. Some of the lizardmen hurriedly raised their shields to save their lives, but others were sliced apart.

*Kieek!*

*Kyaack!*

The screams of the lizardmen filled the village as blood splattered. But there were too many lizardmen. Grid didn't rest as he wielded his two greatswords, but the number of enemies didn't decrease.

*Chaaeng!*

The lizardmen narrowed the distance to Grid, who kept attacking.

*Huuuuuuong!*

The God Hands, Noe, and Randy finally blocked the three ponds with the iron plates.

*Kik?*

The lizardmen were amazed by the sound of iron plates falling. The ponds that amplified their strengths were hidden. That's right. The lizardmen were monsters who received stat bonuses from water.

"Pagma's Swordsmanship."

Grid was reminded of this trait when observing the village, and covered all the ponds in the village with the iron plates.

"Transcended Link!"

*Kyaack!*

*Kieeeek!*

The level of the lizardmen warriors living in the same village as the lizardwoman was quite high at 230. But they didn't receive any stat bonuses, making it hard to endure Grid's attacks. Their shields were also useless. Grid used his most powerful skills with

the +8 Grid's Greatsword, before handing it to the God Hands.

Then he took out Iyarugt and cut at the lizardmen with Noe and Randy.

*Kyaaaak!*

The lizardwoman grasped the situation and came out with a roar. She was quite strong as a level 300 field boss, but it was lacking compared to Hell Gao and Elfin Stone, and Grid was stronger than ever.

The 11th island was easily cleared and Grid continued up to the 20th island. However, the 20th island was different. Thousands of eyes floated in a huge circle in the sky like a sun, watching Grid. He couldn't help gulping at the sight.



# Chapter 361

[You have entered the 20th island.]

“Heok... Heok...”

Grid’s complexion was haggard as he gasped for breath. It was natural. He’d spent a total of 45 hours and 19 minutes breaking through 19 islands. It meant more than 15 hours in real time. Connecting to virtual reality for 15 hours a day wasn’t easy. The physiological needs were a basic problem, and he also consumed a lot of mental and physical power.

‘Since the 11th island, I wasted a lot of time.’

The 11th to 19th islands were hunting or raid missions. It inevitably took a long time, causing Grid’s exhaustion to sharply rise.

‘I’d rather finish this off today.’

There was no time limit to the Behen Archipelago. There was no reason to endanger himself by being impatient. His level had risen to 306 and Grid was about to log out when he suddenly stopped.

‘What?’

A huge shadow from the sky started to darken the surface of the island. It seemed like night time.

“This...!”

Grid looked up and was shocked. A huge circle was hiding the sun. It was a circle made of tens of thousands of eyes.

“Ugh.”

Grid frowned with disgust. He had to swallow to push down his urge to vomit. The appearance of the circle was that bizarre. There were countless things like blood vessels on the surface that squirmed as the eyes blinked. The bloated eyeballs stimulated human fear and disgust to the limit.

What was this mission? The familiar notification window rose up as Grid ignored the eyes.

[A mission will be created.]

[20th Island]

Avoid the gaze of the hell moon!

First Clear Reward: 130 Challenger Points.

[The mission will start 30 minutes from now.]

‘Hell moon?’

The hell moon looked like this?

‘Perhaps.’

Grid had experience with visiting hell. The hell that he saw was nothing like the human world. It was hard to believe that such a terrible moon would appear.

‘But who knows? I went to hell during the day.’

It was disgusting to see. However, it was imperative to observe the target in order to understand the purpose of the mission. It happened when Grid was looking up at the hell moon.

[A helper fairy has appeared.]

A system that didn't exist until after the 19th island was launched.

"Hello Challenger."

Was it a height of 50cm? A little male fairy appeared in a burst of light and greeted him. His behavior and tone were extremely polite, but his expression was full of playfulness.

"Who are you?"

The fairy explained to the confused Grid.

"I am Bini, a fairy of love and justice, who has been asked by Sage Sticks to help the challengers."

"Sticks asked you?"

"Yes, Sticks is anxiously waiting for a great challenger who can defeat the Behen Archipelago."

"Hoping for...?"

Grid thought that the trials that existed on each island were Sticks' work. He thought it was to prove the qualifications of 'those who wanted to go to the East Continent.' Now he realized he was mistaken.

"If it isn't Sticks, who made all the trials for each island?"

"I don't know. It was like this from the beginning."

"What is on the last island?"

"I don't know that either. You can ask Sticks if you meet him."

"...I thought you were a helper fairy. You aren't very helpful."

"Nope, I'm sure that I will help. My role is to help the challengers overcome the trials."

“Then why didn’t you appear earlier?”

“I can’t help the rabble! I only help the challengers who have reached the 20th island by themselves! So please pay attention to me from now on!”

Bini took out glasses and started to explain.

“In order to escape the 20th island, you have to avoid the hell moon’s gaze. There is a theory that the hell moon has 66,666 eyes. There is no place on this island where the hell moon’s eyes can’t reach.”

“Then how do I escape it?”

“Pretend that you aren’t a person.”

“What?”

Pretend that he wasn’t a person?

‘Wait.’

Grid was baffled by the ridiculous command when he recalled Blackening.

“What if I turn into a demon?”

“Wow, a challenger has the power of Blackening? Indeed, you’re someone who managed to get here! But unfortunately, that is wrong. It isn’t the right answer. The hell moon is hostile to all living creatures.”

“Then from the beginning, it’s creatures.”

“Challenger is a human, so I tried to explain it from your eye level. Hehet.”

“So how do I pretend to not be a creature?”

“Stop.”

“...?”

“The hell moon doesn’t recognize any stopped being as a creature. Just stop when the

hell moon's eyes are open. And exactly once every five seconds, you have to slowly move one step while all of the hell moon's eyes are closed."

'Is it like Red Light Green Light?'

Grid was reminded of a familiar game as he looked over the island. Then he frowned. The size of the island was considerable. It seemed to be two or three times the size of Yeouido.

"Moving one step every five seconds... Where is my destination?"

Grid's voice trembled as he asked.

Bini replied with a large grin, "To the other end of the island. The gate to the next island is there."

"..."

If a person's thinking power increased, would their personality change? That wasn't the case. He might be developing, but this expansion of thinking power didn't change his essential nature.

"Are you crazy?"

Grid eventually revealed his true nature as he grabbed the diaper Bini was wearing. Bini was very embarrassed because half of his butt was exposed.

"What are you doing!?"

Bini shivered as Grid's face came close to his.

"Your method of helping me is to tell me that moving one step every five seconds is the best way to make it past this island? Rather than giving me help, you are just making fun of me."

He couldn't imagine how many days it would take to make it to the other end of the island using Bini's method. In the first place, it was doubtful if he could maintain his concentration and patience.

'It's the worst if I have to stop when a monster is attacking.'

Bini hurriedly explained to the furious Grid.

“12 hours! In 12 hours, the sun will come up! Once the sun rises, the hell moon will hide itself!”

“I can only move one step every five seconds during the night, but I can act freely during the day?”

“That’s right! Move during the day and fight with the hell moon at night! You only have to suffer for a few days! It will be difficult with sleep deprivation, but it’s possible!”

‘The difficulty is too high.’

It was the moment he admired Kraugel, who reached the 30th island.

‘Wait... Could I use that?’

Grid released the diaper as he had a wonderful thought. The second item that he created after Failure. Could he take advantage of it?

“Does the hell moon rely on senses other than sight?”

“No. I have never heard of that.”

Sticks was probably watching right now...

Tears of shame came to Bini’s eyes as he answered.

“Is that so?”

A dark smile appeared on Grid’s face. He came up with a way to avoid the eyes of the hell moon. But now wasn’t the time. He needed time to rest, both physically and mentally.

“Log out.”



“Ah, so good.”

A restful night's sleep felt good. Youngwoo stretched as he went out to the living room, where he saw Sehee.

“I got a call from Team Leader Do Minjun.”

“Team Leader Do Minjun?”

She was a young elite of Saint Constructions. Saint Constructions. It was that best construction company that didn't belong to any big corporations, and it was ranked 5th in South Korea. It was also the construction company responsible for the construction of Youngwoo's 10 billion won building.

“What did Team Leader Do Minjun want?”

“It was an interim report about how the construction is going well. She told Oppa to come visit the site. It is the first time that a client hasn't visited their own building.”

“Where can I find the time to go there? I'm too busy playing the game.”

“Shin Youngwoo, you are very trusting of people these days. In the old days, you would've thought they did a bad job since you can't see them. You would've monitored the construction site 24 hours a day.”

“Isn't Saint Constructions doing the work in my name? In addition, it was a company recommended by Yura. Well, I don't care. Sehee, do you want to go with our parents?”

“Yes, understood.”

Originally, Sehee thought of her brother as an object to be cared for. But that had changed. Now she trusted and followed her brother. Her brother's words and behavior were increasing.

Why did she trust her brother? Was it because her brother was earning a lot of money? Or because he was a celebrity? It wasn't for such petty reasons. It was because Youngwoo's nature itself had changed.

“Kraugel, isn’t he an unbelievably great guy when I searched on the Internet?”

“He isn’t just at the level of being great.”

“Aren’t you excited about winning over such a man?”

“There are no grounds for it. I probably would’ve lost if he and I fought under the same conditions.”

“...”

He was now equipped with humility? Sehee gave a bittersweet smile as she saw her brother’s deep eyes.

‘Why is he changing every day?’

Her brother was growing everyday, but Sehee didn’t feel good. It felt like her brother was becoming more and more distant. However, she was also proud.

“I’ll get dressed and have breakfast.”



“When will he come?”

Those blessed or cursed by the gods to not die. In other words, Sticks was aware of the existence of users. He waited calmly after the black haired man suddenly disappeared from the 20th island.

*Dok. Dok dok.*

Sticks tapped his staff while watching the magic ball. His eyes deep inside the robe contained tension and irritation. The moment that the black haired man appeared again.

“Medicine. My medicine.”

He swallowed his medicine first to prepare for what would happen. It was a homemade medicine. He took a deep breath to maintain his composure, before turning his eyes to the magic ball again.



‘Can he even break through the 20th island?’

Honestly, the possibility was low. So far, there had only been one person to pass the 20th island. It meant the difficulty of the 20th island was extremely high. Extreme patience was needed in order to avoid the gaze of the hell moon. At the same time, they needed wisdom to prevent the raids of monsters.

‘Don’t be disappointed. Empty your mind.’

But why? His expectations kept growing. The black haired man, so far he had exceeded Sticks’ wisdom.

“Start!”

*Gulp!*

It happened when Sticks was looking at the red eyes of the hell moon and gulped.

“He’s gone!!”

It was a perfect invisibility that was incomparable to stealth techniques. The black haired man suddenly disappeared and avoided the gaze of the hell moon.

“This...! This isn’t invisibility magic!”

As expected from a sage. Sticks quickly figured out why the man couldn’t be seen anymore. It made him even more surprised.

“Invisibility cloak...! A heritage of the altar of legends...!”

There were only two historic treasures left, so why did that man have it? There were no clues to that man’s identity.

“Uh... Kuock...!”

It was the moment that the sage’s wisdom became unclear.

*Flop!*

Sticks once again experienced a big shock, grabbing his chest and collapsing. He took

the medicine prescribed by a professional pharmacist.

# Chapter 362

[Hooded Zip Up]

Rating: Unique

Durability: 57/61 Defense: 10

\* Movement speed will increase by 30%.

\* Wind resistance will increase by 20%.

A cloak designed by a legendary blacksmith. However, the appearance is different from the normal look of a cloak.

Thanks to the sylphid scales being used as the material, affinity with wind and movement speed will increase. You can hide while wearing it, but the stealth will be turned off when an enemy is attacked.

Conditions of Use: None.

Weight: 5

The biggest advantage was the duration of the Hooded Zip Up. His stealth was maintained just by wearing it. However, it didn't consume any mana because it wasn't magical invisibility. Unlike an assassin's stealth skill, it could be seen through. It had the disadvantage of being ineffective against those with sharp senses.

But this disadvantage didn't apply on the 20th island. The hell moon only depended on sight. Grid rushed forward with his movement buff, and the hell moon wasn't able to find him. Grid was able to easily break through the 20th island by avoiding the monsters scattered everywhere.

The Hooded Zip Up was the perfect counter for the 20th island.



[You have entered the 21st island.]

‘Amazing. It’s really amazing.’

Grid felt thrilled during the process of breaking through the 20th island. Was he admiring his own ability? No. Grid was admiring Kraugel. Kraugel might be a sword saint candidate, but in the end, he only had a normal class.

He didn’t have access to all types of items like Grid, so how did he reach the 30th island? His skills were truly phenomenal.

‘He isn’t only strong in battle and hunting. Kraugel is an overwhelming monster in all respects.’

As he imagined the process that Kraugel used to pass the 20th island, Grid realized the weight of the of his nicknames.

“Challenger?”

Bini called out to the blank Grid. Grid quickly recovered and looked around. The foggy 21st island stretched out before him. He couldn’t see ahead of him.

‘I can’t even see my hands.’

It was impossible to identify anything in front of him thanks to the thick fog. There was a sense of anxiety at not being able to see. Bini laughed at the anxious Grid.

“You are lucky to win the Fog Island. You can pass the 21st island for free.”

“Fog Island?”

“It is an island with a store.”

‘A store... ’

Grid thought about the challenger points.

“Are you talking about the Challenger Store?”

“Yes, it is a store where you can buy goods with challenger points.”

“Store... In other words, the emergence of Fog Island is random?”

“That’s right. One extremely lucky person met the Fog Island on the 10th island. One unlucky person didn’t see it despite reaching the 30th island.”

‘That unlucky person is Kraugel.’

Oh my god, there was a person who actually had worse luck than Grid. Grid felt sympathy as he asked Bini.

“So, do you know where the store is located? I can’t see in front of me because of the fog.”

“It is anywhere you go. The store will naturally be waiting for you. It’s better to think in advance about what you will buy from the store. The store is only open for five minutes.”

“I don’t know what it sells.”

“Hehe, did you forget that I am the helper fairy? I have already figured out most of the goods sold in the store.”

“Ohu?”

This person seemed quite helpful.

Grid admired it as Bini put on his glasses again.

“There are four types of products sold at the store on Fog Island. There are teleportation scrolls to the East Continent, elixirs, various class change books, and skill books. The class change books range from normal to rare rated, while the skill books range from normal to unique rated.”

Grid’s eyes widened.

The items sold in the store were really great. They were rare things that couldn’t be

bought with money.

“Among them, the item with the lowest value of the East Continent portal scroll. Maybe it’s sold because most of the challengers come here to find a way to move to the East Continent? But you can get it for free when you meet Sticks.”

“Kraugel... The person who reached the 30th island got the scroll from Sticks?”

“That’s right. But luckily for them, six challengers met the store before the 10th island and purchased the portal scroll. They didn’t even try to challenge the later islands. Cowards.”

‘It isn’t cowardly, but wise. There are seven users who have moved to the East Continent so far.’

Grid thought about it as he moved through the fog and encountered a carriage. It was a pumpkin shaped carriage that emitted a gentle and calm light.

“That is the Challenger Store.”

Grid received Bini’s guidance and approached the carriage. Various goods were on display in the carriage.

“Isn’t there a store owner?”

“No. It’s an unattended store.”

“Ah.”

If there was an owner, he would’ve been able to ask questions. Grid started to scan the products.

[East Continent Movement Portal Scroll]

You can go to the starting village of ‘Pangea’ on the East Continent.

Weight: 0.1

Price: 50 Challenger Points

[Elixir]

A medicine that increases a certain stat by 10 points.

Weight: 10

Price: 250 Challenger Points.

‘An elixir is so cheap!’

After clearing 20 islands, Grid had exactly 901 challenger points. It meant he could buy three elixirs that were worth millions of gold. He thought of the elixirs as cheap, but the reality was quite different.

The people fortunate enough to find the pumpkin carriage on the 10th island had an average of 150 points. In other words, from a general point of view, the elixirs weren’t cheap at all. It wasn’t a kindness to the other challengers of Behen Archipelago, except for Grid.

Grid took a look at the other goods.

[Lightning Swordsman Class Change Book]

Rating: Rare

You can change into a lightning swordsman.

Weight: 100

Price: 1,000 Challenger Points.

## [Explosion Sorcerer Class Change Book]

Rating: Rare

You can change into a explosion sorcerer.

Weight: 100

Price: 1,000 Challenger Points.

“Hrmm.”

Rare rated hidden classes. A year ago, they would’ve sold for billions of won. Now the value of a rare class had been greatly reduced. People learned that there was a very small gap between 3rd advancement classes and rare rated classes.

Rare classes didn’t go for a lot of money anymore.

‘Bini said that the classes only go up to rare rated.’

Grid was disappointed after checking the list of class change books, then looked at the skill books.

## [Dash to Turn the Tables]

Rating: Rare

Dashes to the target and deals damage proportional to the target’s defense. They will be in a rigid state for 0.3 seconds.

Conditions of Use: None.

Price: 400 Challenger Points.



## [Blazing Short Rain]

Rating: Epic

Causing a rain of fire for three seconds in the specified area. The damage dealt to the enemy is proportional to the caster's magic power and physical attack power.

Conditions of Use: None.

Price: 900 Challenger Points.

'Pass.'

Most players coveted rare and epic rated skills. But Grid had legendary skills and wasn't interested. For Grid, they were just a waste of points. However, unique rated skills were different.

19th knight, Fulito. Like the skill book 'Aura Festival' that he dropped, all of his unique skills had an outstanding performance. Grid also desired them.

'Aura Festival is rotting in my warehouse.'

Aura Festival was a lesser version of Pagma's Swordsmanship, Transcended Link. Grid kept it in storage because there was no reason for him to learn it. He waited for an opportunity to sell it at a high price.

"Eh?"

Grid's eyes widened as he closely looked at the skills list. The skill he was looking at wasn't a hidden skill that had a rare, epic, or unique rating. It was a normal rated skill that attracted Grid's attention.

## [Weapons Mastery]

Rating: Normal

Type: Passive

The Weapons Mastery skill.

Price: 6,000 Challenger Points.

‘Weapons Mastery!’

Weapons Mastery. It was a skill that increase attack power and accuracy rate regardless of what type of weapon was used. Only a small number of combat specialized classes could obtain it, and it could be called the strongest weapon unique to a few classes.

However, this crazy store was selling the strongest weapon.

‘I want it!’

Grid was filled with extreme greed. It was natural. Grid had the strongest passive skill that allowed him to use all weapons, so this was a ridiculous skill suited for him. His limitation was that he didn’t have any mastery type skill.

Now he could overcome that limitation. It was natural that his greed was boiling. The problem was the price.

“Why is a normal skill so expensive?”

“Originally, passive skills are expensive. Among them, the Weapons Mastery skill is the most expensive.”

“Shit.”

The store would close soon. Grid checked the time limit and was irritated.

“If you miss this store now, does it mean I can’t use it again?”

“No. As I said earlier, Fog Island randomly emerges. It might appear again in the future. But it isn’t certain.”

‘Then I will wait for next time.’

He had to clear all the items to get Weapons Mastery. The East Continent Portal Scroll was something he could get in the process of meeting Sticks. Grid decided to leave the store. Bini’s eyes glowed like lanterns as he looked at Grid.

“I was afraid that you would buy the portal scroll and leave, but you truly are the challenger who broke through to the 20th island.”

“It’s a waste to buy something when I can get it for free.”

Would he be able to collect 6,000 challenger points?

‘Even if I fail this time... ’

He would get stronger and challenge it again. Grid was sucked into the gate.



[You have entered the 22nd island.]

“Come quickly.”

Grid was burning with enthusiasm. As soon as he entered the new island, he looked around the structure of the island as usual while waiting for Bini to explain.

Bini explained.

“Up to the 25th island, it’s a fight against time.”

Then a mission was created to prove these words.

[22nd Island]

Wipe out the monsters!

First Clear Reward: 162 Challenger Points.

“Okay, I see.”

Grid didn't delay. He immediately summoned the God Hands, Noe, and Randy and went to wipe out the island's monsters. Experience, skill proficiency, and challenger points piled up, causing Grid's will to burn.

Four days later. Grid killed thousands of monsters on the three islands and finally reached the 25th island.

Sticks was waiting for him.

“You... You are Pagma's Descendant... Even... Hell's strongest... Demonic beast... If it's you... Contaminated Hall of Fame... Arrived... Ugh! Kuk!”

“...?”

Sticks fell over while talking. Grid was nervous when he saw Sticks barely breathing in a scruffy robe.

‘Something is strange.’

Grid knew how unlucky he was. The cruel reality spread out in front of him.

[A quest has been created.]

[Save Sticks!]

★ Hidden Quest ★

Sticks' illness has worsened after watching your surprising performance.

Fortunately, it can still be treated with medicine.

After learning the method to prepare the medicine from Sticks, take care of him!

Quest Acceptance Reward: 'Recipe: Elf's Miraculous Medicine' will be acquired.

Quest Reward: Affinity with Sticks will rise to the maximum.

Quest Failure: Sticks' Death.

[Would you like to accept the quest?]

"...No, why will he die if it can still be treated with medicine?"

He wasn't convinced, but it was a hidden quest. The reward seemed special and Sticks couldn't die. Grid thought as positively as possible and helped Sticks.

*Sururuk.*

Sticks' face was exposed as the hood fell off. He was a surprisingly young man covered in sweat. He was a beautiful man with pointed ears.

"Elf...?"

Grid had played Satisfy for nearly two years, but it was the first time he saw an elf. He was curious, but dissatisfaction filled Grid's face.

'Normally, shouldn't it be a female elf?'

The first elf he met was a male? He had to nurse a man alone on an island with no one else! Once again, reality was relentless, unlike the movies and manhwa.

## Chapter 363

The 25th island was quite small and shabby. It was around 10 pyeong wide, and there were palm trees all over. Grid looked Sticks down under the shade of a tree and prompted.

“Hey, if you want to live then tell me the elf’s recipe.”

“Ugh... Urgh...”

Sticks was sweating and breathing in an uncomfortable manner. His state was so serious that it was hard for him to speak. Grid hurriedly fed various potions to him, but they didn’t have any effect.

The helper fairy, Bini, trembled and made a fuss.

“Challenger! Please use your talents to save Sticks!”

What should he do? The Grid in the past would’ve been confused about what to do. But he had greatly developed after meeting Kraugel and challenging the Behen Archipelago. He thought of a means to overcome the situation using his expanded thinking ability.

“Believe in me and wait.”

Grid calmed Bini down and grabbed a sword.

[Great Lord’s Sword]

It was a rare sword given only to the dukes of each kingdom, and greatly increased the insight, dignity and leadership of the wearer. It was a superb artifact that allowed him to peek at the stats and skills of the target NPC through the Character Observation skill.

‘Sticks, if you want to live, give me a hint.’

[Character Observation has been used.]

*Ttiring~*

Name: Sticks

Age: 881 years old Gender: Male

Race: Elf Occupation: Sage

Title: Wise Star

\* Benevolent and wise. Has extensive knowledge.

\* Isolated for a long time from the world. His knowledge is outdated.

Level: 401

Strength: 403 (▼) Stamina: 880 (▼)

Agility: 1,201 (▼) Intelligence: 1,930 (▼)

Wisdom: 2876 (▼) Charm: 2,490

Skills: Archery (B), Social Sciences (B▼), Engineering (B▼), Medicine (B▼), Humanities (B▼), Art (S), Magic Studies (S), Natural Sciences (S▼), Elementary Science (S+), Learning (SS), Education (SS).

A high elf with a noble lineage.

Originally, he should have a lifespan that is close to an eternal life. But in the process of protecting the world tree, he received the anger of the gourmet dragon Reiders and got a disease.

\* Currently in a state where his overall stats are declining.

The world tree existed in Elf Forest. In other words, Sticks was originally a person from Elf Forest. Why did he come to the Behen Archipelago? Grid thought about this and turned to stare at Bini.

“Why did Sticks come to the Behen Archipelago? Is it related to the disease from Reiders?”

“Yes, that’s right! His original purpose for coming here was to treat his disease!”

“Is there a medicine that grows only in this place?”

“I don’t know. After coming here, I only saw Sticks eating the blue coconut... Ah!”

“It’s that.”

The means to treat the disease. Grid turned his gaze towards the palm trees. The blue coconuts filled his field of view. Grid had the God Hands gather the coconuts and brought them to Sticks.

“Can you calm down if you eat this?”

Sticks saw the blue coconuts and barely managed to open his mouth.

“That... It if’s with the leaves of the world tree...”

“Mix them together?”

Sticks nodded. Grid cut the coconut shells while asking Bini.

“What are the leaves of the world tree?”

“I’ll find them!”

Piece by piece. Bini searched inside Sticks’ robe. After a while, he pulled out some green leaves and handed them to Grid.



[Leaves of the World Tree (6) have been acquired.]

[Leaves of the World Tree]

Leaves that periodically fall from the world tree that defends nature. They don't dry out even after hundreds of years.

Weight: 0.1

"How many should I mix in?"

Sticks raised one finger at Grid's question. Grid put one leaf into the coconut and mixed it well. Then something interesting happened. The transparent liquid inside the coconut turned emerald.

[You have succeeded in preparing the 'Elf Miraculous Medicine'!]

[Recipe: Elf Miraculous Medicine has been acquired!]

[Elf Miraculous Medicine]

Recovers from all abnormal states immediately.

The effects are exceptional, but the recipe is extremely simple. Anyone can make it.

Grid was astonished.

'Recovers from all abnormal states immediately!'

It was truly a great medicine. The Overgeared members wouldn't have had such a hard time during the Elfin Stone raid if they had this.

'But the question is how to secure a lot of leaves of the world tree and blue coconuts.'

*Gulp gulp.*

Was this like a person who had been thirsty for 10 years finally getting water? While Grid was thinking, Sticks was consuming the medicine. A notification window popped up in front of Grid.

[The first aid for Sticks is successful!]

[An elf will never forget your grace. Sticks sees you as a savior and will show your great affection in the future!]

“Heok... Heok... Thank you. Thanks to you, I was able to overcome a big crisis.”

Sticks got up and respectfully bowed.

“I am the high elf, Sticks. Can I ask for my benefactor’s name?”

Sticks’s beauty was more brilliant than before after his color was restored. Despite being male, he was beautiful enough to compare to Yura and Jishuka.

“Grid.”

Grid answered briefly and Sticks asked again.

“Are you Pagma’s Descendant?”

“That’s right. How did you know?”

Sticks pulled out a transparent magic orb.

“I observed you through this and realized it along the way. Powerful swordsmanship, the ability to possess and utilize all types of artifacts. Also showing great blacksmithing... There’s only one person who comes to mind after all this is added up, Pagma.”

Grid nodded and asked a question.

“What is the Contaminated Hall of Fame?”

“It refers to the current Behen Archipelago. The original name of the Behen Archipelago was the Hall of Fame.”

“The Hall of Fame?”

“A sacred place that celebrates the feats of legends...”

Stick’s golden eyes shone like jewels as he looked at Grid.

“It’s a place of succession where the power left by the former legends are transferred to the current legends. It’s fate that you came to this place.”

“What?”

It was an unexpected and shocking answer. A notification window popped up in front of Grid.

[A legendary class quest ‘Hall of Fame’ has been created.]

[The legendary class quest ‘Hall of Fame’ has changed to ‘★Hidden Quest★ Contaminated Hall of Fame.’]



The Overgeared members ranging from the former Tzedakah Guild members, Yura, Huroi, and Peak Sword. They were growing rapidly. They repeatedly hunted in the vampire cities, causing their levels to rise and the rankings to shake every day.

In particular, the vampire rings were a huge help. Unlike Grid, who steadily enjoyed the effect of Doran’s Ring and the Holy Light Armor, recovery items were desperately needed by ordinary users.

“Let’s move onto the next city.”

The 10th city. Two months ago, Grid had encountered Braham’s soul. The Overgeared members were no longer interested in a place where strong bosses didn’t appear. They wanted stronger enemies for even faster growth.

“Didn’t My Lord say not to widen the area because we might encounter a vampire called Marie Rose?”

“What if we don’t encounter Marie Rose, but an Elfin stone level boss? We don’t have God Grid this time.”

Huroi and Peak Sword were cautious and wanted to listen to Grid’s words. But who were Yura and the Tzedakah Guild members? They were people who always dreamed about reaching the top. Their basic ideals were very high.

“Meeting a strong enemy is also an experience.”

“So what if we die? It’s better to find good hunting grounds, even if we have to sacrifice ourselves, rather than become stagnant. Adventuring is the foundation of growth.”

“And we have enough power to raid a Elfin Stone level boss.”

The Overgeared members were growing. It was because they witnessed Grid mowing down Kraugel. They praised Kraugel as the sky above the sky and regarded him as an insurmountable wall. Thus, they felt shame after Grid broke that wall.

Why should they set limits on themselves? Why shouldn’t they experience setbacks?

“It’s time for a new challenge.”

“Don’t worry too much if we meet a vampire stronger than Elfin Stone. This time, I’m with you.”

Jishuka and Yura were sympathetic to those with the radical thoughts. The situation was like this, so Huroi and Peak Sword couldn’t say anything more.

On this day.

The vampire expedition led by Yura and Jishuka entered the 9th city.



It had been 97 years.

Sticks, who came to the Behen Archipelago to collect the blue coconuts, was

astonished. He admired the islands with beautiful scenery that were a monument to admire previous legends, as well as the sanctuaries with a mysterious atmosphere.

Then it was transformed by someone and filled with trials.

“In order for the current legends to become true legends, they need to inherit the forces left behind by the former legends. However, all types of trials interfered with the legends entering, so I have to sacrifice myself.”

He waited for a hero, in order to tell them the importance of the Behen Archipelago and cleansing it together. Sticks waited and dreamt about that day.

[You have entered the 29th island.]

[This is a save point. Do you want to save your position?]

[You have been registered. When you enter the Behen Archipelago later on, you will start from the 29th island.]

Grid moved on while listening to Sticks' long story. He smiled as he passed through the 29th island.

“I will do my best so that your efforts aren't in vain.”

Grid coveted many skills that Sticks had, especially the Learning and Education skills. What if he let Sticks educate the talents in Reidan, as well as his son? In short, it was the best. That's right. Grid was determined to obtain Sticks. Thus, he tried to show off his best side as much as possible.

“Believe in me.”

Grid confidently said as he stepped into the gate for the 30th island.

At that moment.

[You have entered the 30th island.]

[Your level has dropped to level 1.]

“...Eh?”

Grid’s eyes widened.

“This is the reason why I couldn’t break through here.”

Sticks belatedly sighed.

“There is a very powerful curse. I can’t draw out all my strength.”

“...”

Grid frowned.

# Chapter 364

According to Sticks, the Behen Archipelago was a beautiful and holy place until 200 years ago. It was praised as a sanctuary where former legends passed on their power to current legends. But that was a story of the past.

Now the Behen Archipelago was transformed into a field of trials with all types of dangers. Who caused this? Sticks didn't know, despite his age. He vaguely guessed that he would find the answer if he reached the last island.

"I must find the answer. If the succession doesn't function properly, the legends of the current day won't be able to exercise their full strength."

"What does that have to do with you?"

Sticks wasn't a legend. He wouldn't lose anything if the Hall of Fame failed to function.

"I don't know why you sacrificed 97 years because you want to purify this place. But I am thankful from my position."

Sticks smiled gently and explained his reason.

"The legends need their strength to protect the order of this world."

"The order of this world?"

It was cloudy, but Grid got a rough feeling.

"You're doing this for everyone?"

"Yes."

"It's a noble mission."

It wasn't a mockery. His son Lord, his beloved Irene, Khan, Piaro, Jude, Rabbit, and everyone else. Grid was aware of the precious world they lived in. He didn't know the specifics, but Sticks was sacrificing himself to protect the world.

“I will repay you for your hard work. Believe in me.”

Grid confidently said as he stepped into the gate for the 30th island. Then he was shocked.

[You have entered the 30th island.]

[Your level has dropped to level 1.]

“E-Eh?”

Grid doubted his eyes. His level had dropped to one? His cognitive ability couldn't figure this out.

‘What is this?’

Sticks sighed and said to the confused Grid.

“Has your body changed? This is the reason why I couldn't break through here. There is a very powerful curse, so I can't draw out all my strength.”

“...”

No, wasn't it too much for a curse to bring him back to level one? Sticks explained to Grid.

“It reproduces the nightmare of the challenger.”

The 30th island, Nightmare.

“This island reproduces the greatest trial that the challenger has already experienced. In my case, I was confronted with Reiders in front of the world tree. My power was suppressed to what it used to be and I couldn't run away from Reiders. I can never break through the 30th island. I hope that the trials you experienced in the past aren't too heavy.”



“...?”

A question mark appeared above Grid’s head as he listened to Sticks.

‘Wasn’t the greatest trial when I was looking for Pagma’s Rare Book?’

His level and situation at that time should be reproduced, so why was he level one? What big ordeal could he experience at level one?

“...Ah.”

Grid looked around at the scenery of the island and frowned. The scene reproduced by the 30th island. He belatedly realized that it was the beginner area around the fortified city of Patrian.

‘I was killed dozens of times by the rabbits and bears.’

It was the moment when the black history he sealed off for his self-defense emerged again.



“Piaro intervened.”

The showdown between the 1st ranked Kraugel and legendary class Grid. Chairman Lim Cheolho watched the recorded video from beginning to end and was convinced by the results.

“But surely... I didn’t know that Kraugel would challenge Piaro.”

Kraugel’s pride and challenging spirit was higher than predicted, as he chose the hard way by challenging the strongest. Lim Cheolho emptied a beer can and laughed.

“I never imagined that Piaro would grow to that extent.”

It wasn’t enough to create a new legendary class, which was different from the nine legendary classes that were inherited. Piaro’s current appearance was contradictory to the original plan. ‘Originally, he was a key character prepared for the Empress Marie, Episode 3 storyline, as well as the people’s alliance storyline.

Grid was amazing, finding a character filled with hatred and vengeance and making him walk a new path.

‘Making an NPC his subordinate and actively utilizing him...’

Satisfy was a game with a large degree of freedom. He didn’t know if Grid did this on purpose from beginning to end.

“Um.”

Chairman Lim Cheolho emptied his third can of beer and rose from his seat. It was to get a new can of beer out of the fridge. At that moment.

[Quest SH100B7 has been triggered.]

“...!”

Chairman Lim Cheolho’s eyes widened as he heard Morpheus’ words.

“By whom?”

In fact, it was a nonsensical question. Quest SH100B7. It was a quest activated when a legendary class user reached the 25th island of the Contaminated Heben Archipelago. At this point, there were only two legendary classes.

Grid and Yura. But Yura’s level was still too low.

[Grid.]

“Kuooh, of course.”

Lim Cheolho was sad. Grid’s current self couldn’t clear the Contaminated Behen Archipelago quest.

“It is relatively easy to reach the 25th island using items...”

But from the 30th island, a higher level of control was required. Most of the items wouldn't be applied, so Grid was at a disadvantage.

"It might be possible if Grid maintains his current growth and challenges it again in half a year. At present, isn't the quest clearance rate close to zero?"

Morpheus replied with an answer that surprised Lim Cheolho.

[Grid has a 88.19% of clearing the SH100B7 quest. The difficulty of his trials is very low.]

"..."

Lim Cheolho ordered one more chicken. He was planning to monitor Grid in real time.



[30th Island]

The place and situation where you had the most deaths is 100% recreated.

Overcome the trial and jump past your previous self!

Mission Clear Condition: Gain three levels.

First Clear Reward: 500 Challenger Points.

[The mission will start 30 minutes from now.]

'The space where I suffered the most deaths...'

Thus, the space reproduced was the novice area of Patrian. It was a reminder of how incompetent Grid was when he first started playing the virtual reality game.

*Hop hop.*

*Bark bark. Bark bark bark!*

There were rabbits in the forest, deer at the lake shore, and dogs playing with children. Sticks nervously observed the scenery of the peaceful forest and tilted his head.

“Why was this chosen as a trial?”

Grid was too embarrassed to explain to Sticks. It was too unfortunate to see that these rabbits and deer were comparable to a terrible dragon like Reiders. Therefore, Grid remained silent as he opened his status window.

Name: Grid

Class: Beginner

Health: 123 Mana: 15

Strength: 6 Stamina: 7

Agility: 4 Intelligence: 5

Skills Possessed: None

“ ... ”

The situation was recreated 100%, so even his class and titles were reset. He was armed with equipment for beginners. Most of his hard earned items were disabled.

Sticks kept making a fuss.

“Where is this place? It’s so common that it’s difficult to tell. Is there a huge monster at the end of this forest? An ordeal given to Pagma’s Descendant... Heok, don’t tell me you met a dragon? This... It’s said that the difficulty of the 30th island has increased in proportion to the challenger’s ability.”

“ ... ”

Grid didn’t say anything. He ignored Sticks, walking out towards the rabbits grazing.

‘I will get revenge.’

He hadn’t been able to adapt to virtual reality games yet. He couldn’t move his fingers or toes at all, and his arms and legs moved separately from what he wanted.

‘The white rabbit who killed me with its front teeth, the black rabbit who slapped me with its hind legs, the grey rabbit that headbutted me to death!’

He would completely wash away his disgrace and write a new history!

*Buuong~*

Grid firmed up his heart and wielded his sword. The wooden sword flew at a very slow speed. It was a level that the hopping rabbits could avoid.

“Kuk.”

Just a few minutes ago, Grid had 2,800 strength and 1,800 agility. It was difficult to adapt after it decreased to 6 and 4 points respectively. It was like regressing from a healthy adult to a newborn baby.

Grid was embarrassed by the slow attack as the rabbit ran up to him. In the past, the grey rabbit had given Grid hell by hitting him a few times. But now its strikes couldn’t hit Grid.

*Deftly.*

Grid used the footwork of Pagma’s Swordsmanship, Link, to move to the left and evade the grey rabbit. They were skilled movements that an ordinary level 1 user wouldn’t be able to show. It wasn’t an exaggeration to say that it was like a level 60 user. It was enough to be listed in the Guinness Book of Records for movements that a level 1 beginner could show.

“Okay!”

Grid marvelled at his own ability. However, there was no time to rest. The rabbit started to realize that its attack was in vain and called its kin for a pincer attack.

“This...!”

Grid's face tensed for the first time. In the past, he would've allowed the rabbits' pincer attack. But now Grid was different.

"I...!"

*Teong!*

Grid showed the highest concentration as he blocked the white rabbit's long, pointed front teeth with a wooden sword. At the same time, he aimed his fist.

*Peeok!*

The white rabbit was in tears after being hit hard. The eyes of the black rabbit shone. The black rabbit's kick aimed at Grid's chest, who avoided it.

'This ridiculous guy.'

Grid scoffed and aimed his wooden sword.

*Ppak!*

*Jjik!*

The black rabbit's head was hit hard and it collapsed. Grid kicked it and roared.

"I am a legend!!!"

Currently, Grid's performance was higher than his stats.

In no time, he had fully adapted to his 6 strength and 4 agility, and could freely manipulate his body to strike at the rabbit with the wooden sword.

He was the legend who killed several strong bosses, such as the Yatan Servants, Pope Drevigo, the Great Demon Hell Gao, Vampire Earl Elfin Stone, and who had experience fighting the legendary Piaro and 1st ranked Kraugel.

*Peeok! Peok peok! Peeeeok!*

[You have defeated a white rabbit.]

[5 experience has been acquired.]

[You have defeated a black rabbit.]

[5 experience has been acquired.]

...

...

Grid's fighting style became more sophisticated the more he fought. He beat the rabbits with a skill that was hard to believe for a level 1 user. But Sticks wasn't inspired as he watched from the side.

At the same time, in Reidan.

"Abubu! Abuoo~!"

Lord, armed with the 'Baby Wooden Sword' made by his father Grid, was hunting a 'desert rabbit' that was twice as powerful as a normal rabbit. Lord caught the rabbit while crawling around on all fours. It was enough to raise the admiration of Piaro, who once dreamt of being a sword saint.

'The young lord has an excellent talent in swordsmanship.'

Perhaps, the ultimate genius wasn't Kraugel, as Piaro thought.

# Chapter 365

*Peok peok!*

*Peok peok peok!*

The battle between Grid and the rabbits was coming to an end. He squeezed out his last remaining power to prevent the rabbits from attacking, evading and then succeeding in a counterattack to win.

*Jjik!*

*Kuuong!*

“Hahat!”

The rabbits made X-shaped eyes and died. Grid saw them and felt like a 10 year slump had disappeared. He had been killed by rabbits more than a dozen times in the past! He was glad to be able to erase that terrible black history that he didn’t want to think about again. His mind was lightened and pleasure filled his body.

He felt rejuvenated.

“Kuahahahat!”

Grid laughed with joy. Of course, he paid special attention to his image as lord of Reidan and master of Overgeared. He tried to laugh in as dignified a manner as possible. Sticks’ face was confused as he watched Grid.

‘One of the nine legends, Pagma’s Descendant is fighting with rabbits?’

It couldn’t be. Sticks denied reality and urged Grid.

“Grid, stop joking and start now.”

This seemed like a peaceful forest, but there would certainly be a fearsome monster at the end.



‘I encountered a gourmet dragon... What if Grid encounters a light dragon or dark dragon?’

He wouldn’t be deceived by Grid who was harassing ‘innocent’ rabbits. There was a high possibility that a rare dragon existed in this forest. In a short while, Grid would fight against the dragon.

The moment Sticks tried to maintain his tension.

*Fla~sh!*

A flash of light fell onto Grid’s body, who was holding a wooden sword above a rabbit. It was the symbol of a level up. Sticks saw it and faced reality.

“D-Don’t tell me... Does this mean hunting rabbits was really your biggest ordeal?”

No, what was this? Sticks couldn’t understand it at all.

“Hum hum.”

Grid turned away from the confused Sticks. He was embarrassed and had nothing to say. He just checked the notification window that appeared.

[Your level has risen.]

[10 stat points have been acquired.]

‘Okay.’

The lower the level, the lower the power of the stats. The basics stats were so low that it was easy to feel strong with a new investment of stat points.

‘First of all, increase agility to 10.’

The rest would be invested in strength. It was the ideal stat distribution to increase the speed of hunting for novice beginners.

[Your agility has risen.]

[Your agility has risen.]

...

[Your strength has risen.]

[Your strength...]

...

Gaining three levels was the condition to clearing the 30th island. Grid invested his stat points without any delay.

‘Next is the deer.’

He faced the threat that were the thirsty deer at the lake shore.

*Sneak sneak.*

Grid approached the deer as sneakily as possible. Originally, the deer were difficult for level 2 beginners. The deer’s physical strength and attack power was at least three times higher than rabbits.

But who was Grid?

‘I am a legend!’

Grid was filled with courage as he hunted the deer. He paid attention to the deer’s kick, keeping a distance favorable to him before striking the deer with the sword.

The 30th island. The worst gateway that caused a challenger’s despair by 100% reproducing their worst trial...

It was the moment when 1st ranked Kraugel’s place of frustration was turned into a

basic training field for Grid.



[You have succeeded in the mission.]

[500 challenger points have been acquired.]

[Your level has returned to normal.]

Grid, who returned to the level 306 Pagma's Descendant from the level 3 beginner, was impressed.

'My body feels great.'

His body was light and boiling with power. He stretched out his hand and a sharp wave burst out. He jumped slightly and reached an explosive height. He had perfect and delicate control over each of his 10 fingers.

This was the flesh of a legend, compared to a level 3 beginner.

'I was unaware that my body has grown to this extent.'

In other words, it meant he hadn't been using his body properly.

'Moving forward, I have to pay more attention to it.'

Grid contemplated on his past self. He was growing in real time. Sticks wasn't aware of this and asked with a loud voice.

"...Are you really Pagma's Descendant?"

It was a question full of distrust. Grid's appearance was shocking as he struggled with the rabbits and deers. In the end, Grid couldn't ignore him any longer and spoke honestly.

"I am dull-witted. I was always inferior to others, and went through trials that others wouldn't have experienced. Does that mean I shouldn't be a legend?"

Pride was in Grid's eyes. It was pride in himself. Sticks felt his confidence and shook his head.

"No, that isn't it. I don't have any doubts."

A dull-witted person was born again as a legend. That was even better than the genius legends. It meant he tried harder than anyone else.

"Maybe I respect you more."

Sticks smiled and spoke in a straightforward manner. Grid smiled in response and walked to the gate of the 31st island.



[You have entered the 31st island.]

The 31st island was uncharted territory for Sticks. He was surprised to see the scene stretched out in front of him.

"City...?"

That's right. The 31st island was a city. Hundreds of buildings were lined in four rows, and the streets were crowded with carriages and people. 'Where is this place? Why is a city recreated?' Grid's voice was heard as Sticks tried to reason it out.

"This is the fortified city of Patrian."

He couldn't forget the city that he stayed in for one year, from level 1 to level 80.

"But why was this recreated? From what I recalled, I died less than 10 times in the city."

"Huh? You died so many times within a city? Did you commit a crime that deserved the death penalty?"

"No way, that's impossible. I was just walking on the streets when I was hit by a wagon, died from a flowerpot dropped from the third floor, or was caught and killed by

hoodlums.”

“Your luck isn’t ordinary.”

As the two people talked, several notification windows popped up. Thanks to this, Grid knew what needed to be done here.

[Your level has dropped to level 23.]

[A mission will be created.]

[31st Island]

The place and situation of the quest that you failed the most number of times has been 100% created.

Overcome the trial and jump past your previous self!

Mission Clear Conditions: Succeed in the quest that you failed in the past.

First Clear Reward: 600 Challenger Points.

First Clear Reward 2: The rewards you obtain with the quest.

[The mission will start 30 minutes from now.]

“The quest I failed the most times?”

It was difficult to pinpoint what quest he failed the most number of times. A golden exclamation point appeared on one side as Grid tried to recall the memory. It was a quest window.

[Participate in the Reserve Forces Training]

Level of Difficulty: Regular quest.

Patrian is a fortified city built for the purpose of controlling the Gauss Kingdom.

Players who belong to Patrian are obliged to do a certain amount of training as part of the reserve forces.

Train under the instructor at the training ground.

Quest Clear Condition: Get a passing grade for each training course.

Quest Reward: Depends on the passing rank.

“Ah, this quest.”

It was a quest that repeated once a month. They would be trapped in the barracks if they refused to do it. It was an obligatory quest that users belonging to Patrian had to perform. Of course, Grid also participated in the full time training.

However, there was a problem.

‘I never got a passing score...’

He didn’t know how many times he failed. It couldn’t be helped. The significance of the military training was to raise usable soldiers. It was natural for Patrian to endeavor to nurture reservists to a level that could be used. The problem was that Grid didn’t respond to Patrian’s efforts.

‘The training was too difficult.’

Patrian’s reserve army training was largely divided into weapons training, formation building training, and squad training, which was very difficult.

‘There were many people besides me who didn’t receive a passing mark.’

In fact, there were less than 10 people, but Grid’s memories showed that there were hundreds of them.



Name: Grid

Class: Warrior

Level: 23

Health: 1,161 Mana: 45

Strength: 187 Stamina: 40

Agility: 22 Intelligence: 15

Skills Possessed:

Beginner Sword Mastery Lv. 2, Beginner Armor Mastery Lv.2, Charge Lv. 1, Full Swing Lv. 1.

“The stats distribution is too ignorant.”

The balance of stats was too bad. He wanted to curse his level 23 self.

‘It’s all about strength except for a little bit of stamina.’

His agility and intelligence was stagnant as the basic ability of a warrior. His attack speed and evasion were the lowest, and he didn’t have the mana to use skills. Using the Charge or Full Swing skill once would deplete all his mana.

The items he had:

[Blunt Greatsword]

Attack Power: 32~71

Attack Speed: -3%

[Old Skull Helmet]

Defense: 2

[Old Orc Armor]

Defense: 13

[Old Goblin Shoes]

Defense: 2

‘The items are also messed up... No, isn’t it better to have set items from one type of monster?’

How had he been playing the game in the past?

‘This is why I only reached level 80 despite playing the game for a whole year... No, I only got to level 79.’

He could only sigh. In his current state, it was doubtful if he could clear the quest.

‘I just need to focus on the training and it will be good.’

It was a matter of technical training and sparring. He could handle the sword at a good level and was also decent with the spear due to Pon. Therefore, he was only worried about archery. He didn’t have Bow Mastery and his agility was the lowest, so he wondered if he could hit the target with a single arrow.

‘I am also worried about not being able to use skills properly during the spar.’

Sticks looked at Grid’s anxious expression and became nervous.

“Is the difficulty of this trial so high? Don’t tell me...! This time it is a dragon...!”



He was suffering under a curse from a dragon, so his dragon trauma was quite strong.

“Don’t worry. You won’t meet a dragon when you are with me.”

Grid reassured Sticks and took a deep breath.

‘Now believe in me.’

Since becoming Pagma’s Descendant, he went against many enemies that ordinary users couldn’t overcome alone. Now he would overcome his past self.

“Let’s go.”

Grid braced himself and entered the training camp. The instructor saw him and shouted.

“There you are, Blue Falcon! You’re late again! Hurry up, hurry, you bastard who is weaker than a dog!”

“...!”

Blue Falcon!

It was an embarrassing nickname that he had erased from his memories. Grid’s face distorted like a demon as he stared at the instructor. The castle’s training instructor. The old man who ignored him and harassed him to death!

‘I might’ve had no experience at that time...!’

But not anymore.

‘I will make shock appear on your face!’

Grid’s determination was boiling up.

# Chapter 366

Grid was well aware of the importance of drills as a former member of the South Korean army.

It was to quickly and easily control the army, for order and unity, to reduce the number of incidents, and to instill a sense of purpose. Drills were the most basic and crucial virtue of the army.

“The biggest reason why an army operates effectively is due to the formations. Imagine a large group of people. What if the shield troops were in the rear and the archers were in the vanguard? Isn’t that just rubbish?”

The higher the level of training, the faster the speed of the formation. The faster the speed that a formation was formed, the higher the probability was of winning the war. Grid smiled as he watched the instructor explain why drills were so important.

‘In the past, I wasn’t able to concentrate.’

The reserves were brought to the training ground and given theoretical education. What type of game was this? In the past, Grid had grumbled and couldn’t concentrate on learning.

“Hey, Blue Falcon.”

Instructor Kaesul glared at Grid.

“Why is it that you doze off every time I am educating you?”

Patrian was a fortified city, so the military training was very strict. Of course, this also applied to players.

“Is my education useless? Have you already mastered this?”

The instructor shouted angrily.

“Stand up!”

Grid stood up. He knew it was wrong to laugh at the instructor, and absolute obedience was necessary to receive a passing score.

“Attention! Parade rest! Align right!”

Grid followed the simple command while the instructor smiled.

“I will teach you to smile while I’m talking.”

After that, the instructor forced Grid to follow all types of actions. He tried to make it confusing and complex by making Grid move to the front, back, and right side, then he would punish Grid when he got it wrong. However...

*Cheok!*

*Cheok cheok cheok cheok!*

‘Wow.’

Instructor Kaesul was puzzled when Grid didn’t hesitate when following the orders.

Blue Falcon, Grid. He never received a passing grade in any training and was inferior to the other troops, so how could he follow this? Despite his weak stamina, he performed the commands perfectly without losing concentration.

There was something even more surprising.

‘Did his eyes always look like this?’

Grid was famous with Instructor Kaeul and the assistants. He was dumb, not motivated, weak, and had eyes like rotten fish. Now Grid wasn’t stupid, was full of desire, and concentrated enough to overcome his weak stamina.

The rotten fish eyes? They were sharp and keen, like there was a reversal. Some people would shrink back when facing it.

“...Hum hum.”

When would this inferior soldier collapse? Instructor Kaesul kept giving commands and eventually gave up. He cleared his throat and spoke while avoiding Grid’s gaze.

“You have mastered these drills. How hard did you practice? Go back to your spot.”

“Yes!”

Grid responded vigorously and rejoined the ranks. Honestly, he didn’t feel good. As the duke of a kingdom, he was being insulted by a trainer and tested on an extreme level? It was shameful. But this wasn’t a situation to hold onto his pride.

‘Right now, I’m only a level 23 warrior.’

Yes, this was currently the past. He had to conform to this situation in order to pass the 31st island.

“I will conduct the test from now on!”

After around three hours of training, the test was started. The result was amazing. Blue Falcon Grid was ranked number one in the test. Compared to the other reservists, he maintained his concentration and performed the drills of the instructor completely and thoroughly.

‘Did he eat something wrong?’

The instructor and assistants were bewildered.



Camp building exercises. It was about climbing up a mountain behind the training ground and making a shelter.

“It’s just shovelling.”

“How hard is it to dig a pit?”

The reservists holding one shovel thought it was easy. However, Grid knew the significance of building a camp. It was to provide cover from enemy attacks and to protect their teammates.

‘It isn’t just digging a pit. It needs to have defensive power.’

Grid judged and looked carefully at the mountain. Then he found a place where there

were vines and bushes between two trees. He approached it and started digging. The other reservists laughed at him.

‘The trees and bushes will interfere with the digging action.’

‘It will take a while to dig a pit.’

‘Noob, no wonder why he’s being ignored by the instructor.’

He would receive the lowest points. The reservists made fun of Grid and started digging at the ground. Their digging pace was incredible. It was obvious that they wanted to finish this tiresome training.

On the other hand, Grid’s digging speed was slow.

‘Digging too quickly is exhausting.’

Grid had served in the Korean army for more than a year, so he was used to labor. For Grid, digging was one of his few specialties.

‘Digging works the heart and muscles because it leans on the upper body.’

If he didn’t want to collapse from tiredness, it was more effective to do it slowly and steadily.

*Puk!*

His right hand grasped the handle while his left hand grasped the bottom portion of the shovel. His speed was very slow compared to others, but that only lasted for a short period of time. The speed at which Grid dug the ground was three times faster than the others. The others became exhausted while Grid maintained his pace.

“Hah... Overcoming low stamina with know-how.”

The instructor and assistants observing the reservists couldn’t keep their eyes off Grid. Grid’s digging skill was the best. It was enough to remind them of a professional digger. It was natural that Grid would take the first place in the camp building test.

‘Good.’

Grid's face brightened as he erased a few pathetic memories from the past. His high pride after fighting with Kraugel became more robust.



Weapons testing.

The reservists, who learned the basic skills of handling spears, swords, and bows, stood in front of a scarecrow.

Instructor Kaesul shouted, "First is the spear!"

At the same time.

Blue, red, and green dots covered the bodies of the scarecrows in front of the reservists. The blue dots were the size of a 500 yen coin, while the red and green dots were like billiard balls.

"Over the next three minutes, the three types of dots will emerge alternately. You will get one point when striking the blue dot, 5 points for the red dot, and 10 points for the green dot. You will pass if you get at least 50 points in three minutes."

In the past, this was a test that Grid had never succeeded in.

The dots with the three colors flashed too quickly before disappearing, and there was no regularity. In the past, Grid couldn't exert much control over the spear and wasn't able to gain 50 points in three minutes.

Now it was different.

*Cheok!*

Grid moved his right foot back and wielded the spear. He'd hunted with the strongest spearman Pon, and got a look at the spear techniques and movements.

More than anything, the current Grid...

'I am a person who understands the divine spear.'

Once he understood the structure of a weapon, he naturally realized how to use it.

*Flash!*

Grid's eyes saw the signal in front of him.

*Beeeok-!*

“...!”

The instructors, assistants and even reservists were surprised by the sound and turned their attention to Grid. Grid had stabbed precisely at the blue dot on the scarecrow. Everyone who saw it were shocked beyond admiration, but Grid wasn't satisfied.

‘Indeed, my agility is too low.’

The speed of the spear was slow and it wasn't very precise. He tried to aim at the center of the blue dot, but it deviated to the left. Grid was complaining when he suddenly realized.

‘Kraugel wouldn't complain like me.’

He would overcome the ordeal, no matter how bad his condition.

‘Yes, I don't have the time for regrets.’

He concentrated harder and tried to use the spear to the best of his ability.

*Peeeeeeong!*

The spear let out a sound again as it struck. The instructor couldn't close his mouth when he saw that Grid once again hit the blue spot.

‘No, what's up with him today?’

He knew the Blue Falcon. He seemed like a completely different person.

*Diririri-*

After a while, Grid's scarecrow scoreboard achieved 100 points.

“What...?”

The instructor turned pale. 100 points in 1 minute and 23 seconds. Grid set a record that even the most experienced knight apprentices couldn't beat. The instructor couldn't tell if this was a dream or reality.

A notification window appeared in front of Grid.

[You have set a new record in Patrian's reserve forces training Spear Test!]

[The rare skill 'Spear Shot' has been acquired as a hidden reward.]

[Spear Shot Lv.1]

Throws a spear that deals 600% physical damage to the target. The enemy will fall down.

\* You must reclaim the spear in the thrown window. If you fail to retrieve it within 30 seconds, you will lose ownership of the spear.

Mana Consumption: 150

Skill Cooldown Time: 1 minute

“Wow.”

Grid was astonished by the completely unexpected benefit.

It was a hassle to recover the thrown spear, but compared to Pagma's Swordsmanship, the skill cooldown time was very short and the damage was also good. In addition, it was a medium range skill that would be useful in many ways.

“This... Will I be able to get rare skills in the sword test and archery test?”

Grid's motivation grew even more.



# Chapter 367

‘It isn’t bad to have one spear.’

Spear Shot.

It was a skill that used the concept of ‘throwing the spear,’ so it was somewhat tricky for general warriors to use. The slightest slip meant they could lose their weapon. But Grid was different. There were many ways for him to retrieve the thrown spear using the God Hands. He was confident that he could use Spear Shot properly.

“The test has finished!”

While Grid was feeling satisfied with his new skill, all of the reservists ended their test. The average score of the reservists was 50 points, and it took a full three minutes. It was a level that was barely above the cut line. There were four people who failed.

Grid’s score of 100 points in 1 minute and 23 seconds became even more outstanding.

“Hrmm... Next is the swordsmanship test.”

Instructor Kaesul was still stunned. The sudden change and growth of Blue Falcon Grid was unbelievable, even when he saw it directly with his own eyes. While Instructor Kaesul was feeling confused, Grid and the reservists followed the assistants. Each of them stood in front of a new scarecrow.

The scarecrows had solid lines on them.

The instructor explained.

“If you cut along the solid red line, you will get 5 points. If you stab it, you will lose 5 points. Stabbing the green dot will earn you 5 points, cutting it will lose you 5 points. Stabbing the blue line will earn you 10 points, cutting it will lose you 10 points. You will pass if you get 50 points in three minutes.”

It was a bit more complicated compared to the spearmanship test. Grid was lacking in the past and had barely gained any points from the three colored solid lines. In

particular, the weapon that Grid normally used was a greatsword, and it wasn't effective when it came to stabbing. This was the biggest cause of his low score.

However, after becoming Pagma's Descendant, Grid had used Kill hundreds of times. Now he could stab with a greatsword. The continuously intersecting solid lines and dots? Compared to Piaro and Kraugel's movements, they were trivial enough to make him yawn.

"G-Grid passed...!"

100 points in 39 seconds. Grid was like one with the sword as he obtained this score. Instructor Kaesul and the assistants' mouths gaped open at the sight.

'He has the makings of a knight!'

'He was just acting as a Blue Falcon until now!'

They didn't know why he was acting. Anyway, they had to admit it. Grid had the best qualities. On the other hand, Grid wasn't feeling inspired at all. He had fought against countless strong enemies, so striking a scarecrow was just boring.

[You have set a new record in Patrian's reserve forces training Swordsmanship Test!]

[The rare skill 'Continuous Stab' has been acquired.]

[Continuous Stab Lv. 1]

Quickly stab the target 5 times.

Every stab that hits will deal 100%, 120%, 150%, 190%, and 240% of your attack power respectively.

Mana Consumption: 300

Skill Cooldown Time: 3 minutes.

It was a multiple hits skill. It could be defended against or avoided, but it was useful against sluggish enemies, as it was a type of skill that contained explosive power.

‘Yes, it’s weaker than Kill.’

It was a good substitute skill for when Kill was on cooldown.

‘Good.’

In the past, he felt like it was hell. Now he was getting great rewards from the reservist training, so he wanted to dance with joy.



*Shoot!*

Grid and the reservists stood side by side with a target 10m in front of them. The archery test was about to begin.

‘This test is to get 50 points with 10 arrows.’

The target was divided into 10 points, 8 points, 6 points, 4 points and 2 points. Tension filled Grid’s face.

‘In the past, I couldn’t even hit the target with one arrow.’

To be honest, he wasn’t very confident. In the absence of Bow Mastery, the hit rate of the arrows was proportional to agility.

‘But.’

He had watched Jishuka shoot for more than a year. He’d made hundreds of bows for Jishuka and the soldiers of Reidan.

‘I’m not a complete newbie to archery.’

Believe in himself.

‘10 meters. It is only 10 meters away. I can focus enough.’

Every time he made a bow and tested the performance, the target distance was 100 meters. Grid took a deep breath and watched the center of the round target. He was aiming for 10 points.

‘I will be sure to acquire a rare skill!’

He felt hope as the distance to the target was too short. He could do it if he concentrated.

“Hmm?”

Grid was trying to reproduce Jishuka’s posture when he frowned. It was because the quality of the training arrows for the test was very low.

‘Did beginner level 3 or lower blacksmiths make this?’

The shaft was twisted and the weight balance was off.

‘Anyway, the reservist training environment is disappointing in reality and the game.’

The shaft should be leveled and the balance between the arrowhead and shaft adjusted. The weight of the arrowheads should also be balanced. An unbalanced arrow wouldn’t fly far, no matter how hard they were shot.

‘A material with a heavy weight can cover it to some extent, but this arrow is made from the worst material.’

The legendary blacksmith, Grid. As Pagma’s Descendant, he had made over 100,000 arrows. He might’ve lost the Legendary Blacksmith’s Craftsmanship skill, but his eye for arrows hadn’t disappeared.

‘I can win, even without the power of items.’

Determination flashed in Grid’s eyes.

“Grid, what is it?”

Instructor Kaesul’s attitude towards Grid had toned down. He didn’t call Grid ‘Blue Falcon’ or curse at him. Grid unabashedly demanded, “The arrows I’ve received are in a very bad state. Can I have a look at the ones in your hands?”

“What?”

Instructor Kaesul was very embarrassed.

“Look. The structure of the arrow is so simple that anyone can easily make it, but it doesn’t just depend on the arrow when being fired. A novice who doesn’t know anything touching them, of course the arrows will be bad. If the arrows are a problem, I will give you new arrows.”

Instructor Kaesul gave a signal. Then an assistant brought new arrows to Grid. But the state of the arrows were just as bad.

‘It might be different if I had the Bow Mastery skill.’

Grid was determined and asked again.

“Let me handle the arrows myself.”

“Geez, he isn’t a blacksmith.”

“It seems he’s become arrogant just because he gained some skills.”

The assistants complained. They were dissatisfied with Grid, who was slowing down their schedule. However, the response of Instructor Kaesul was surprisingly favorable.

“I understand. If you can, then try it.”

The reason why Instructor Kaesul felt contempt towards Grid before wasn’t just because he was incompetent. Grid didn’t try to overcome his incompetence and had an attitude of hating everything.

Now Grid was overflowing with enthusiasm. The instructor didn’t want to pour cold water on that positive change.

“Thank you.”

Grid left the group of reservists. While the other reservists did the test, Grid started to repair the arrows.

‘I would prefer to cut the shaft thinly and make it flatter.’

Grid currently had 0 dexterity. He wasn't able to exert his full ability just by relying on experience and theory alone.

'I could break the shaft. Forget my greed and focus on the balance.'

Grid picked up a stone that was three times smaller than the arrowhead. Then he tore a few branches and tied it to the back of the arrowhead.

'Good.'

The arrows, which were so light they couldn't go against wind resistance, now had a moderate weight. Grid smiled with delight and pulled some of the feathers behind the shaft. It was an extreme measure to balance the left and right side of the shaft.

'It's crude, but better than before.'

A notification window popped up as Grid tried to improve the curve of the shaft.

[The options of the 'Reserve Troops' Arrow' has changed.]

[Reserve Troops' Arrow]

Attack Power: 1~2 Accuracy: +2

Someone saw what was wrong with the arrow and fixed it.

The workmanship is poor, but the performance of the arrows has improved. It will fly quite far when fired well.

Weight: 0.01

"Now it purely depends on my abilities."

Grid spoke to an assistant and took deep breaths on the shooting range.

*Kkirik!*

He remained tense, but there was no hesitation in his actions. The bowstring was drawn back.

‘Remember when I test the performance of my bows.’

He followed the posture of an expert archer. It was a posture he had seen from Jishuka since the days of the Malacus raid. He would be able to hit a target 10 meters away.

‘Now!’

Grid stopped breathing and aimed the arrow tip. At that moment, the arrow burst out with a cheerful sound and flew away. It fell in a parabola and succeeded in penetrating the target. It was 6 points. He was aiming for the center, but it deviated to the right.

‘Then.’

Grid aimed more to the left of the first shot. But he failed to read the wind direction in his rush. The direction of the wind changed and the arrows fell down. It was another 6 points. His opportunity to acquire a rare skill was flying away.

The Grid in the past would’ve cursed with irritation.

But.

‘It’s still okay.’

Grid was calm. The reservist training included sparring, so the level of the participants needed to be similar. In other words, the power of the 50 reservists currently participating in the training were around level 20 like Grid. It would be difficult for them to hit the targets with all 10 arrows.

‘The record will be for the level 20 reservists in the past. It’s still possible.’

He couldn’t give up. This time, Grid raised his concentration to the maximum, read the wind direction, and fired the arrow.

*Puok!*

10 points. There was no difficulty after he got it once.

*Puk puk puk!*

Grid completely grabbed the feeling and got 10 points eight times in a row. The result.

“Grid has 92 points!”

[You have set a new record in Patrian’s reserve forces training Archery Test!]



# Chapter 368

“G-Grid has 92 points!?”

[You have set a new record in Patrian’s reserve forces training Archery Test!]

[Your understanding of archery, the bow, and arrows is higher than your ability.]

[An ability correction will be applied to the hidden compensation.]

[The normal skill ‘Bow Mastery’ has been acquired.]

[Bow Mastery]

Beginner: Lv.1

You can handle all types of bows.

When equipped with a bow, attack power and hit rate will increase by 4%, and the probability of a critical hit will increase in proportion to agility.

Current Critical Hit Probability Increase: 0%.

‘Bow Mastery!’

An archer had been described many times as a class that exerted a unique physical attack power. The reason? It was thanks to the Bow Mastery skill. Bow Mastery had the highest attack and accuracy rate of all masteries, and was the source of an archer’s power.

‘I never thought I would get Bow Mastery.’

Grid was strong at a distance because he had Pagma’s Swordsmanship, Transcend, and

Transcended Link, as well as Magic Missile. But that was a story when he had enough mana. The skill cooldown time was also a problem.

‘On the other hand, a bow guarantees steady attacks if there are enough arrows.’

Grid referred to Piaro’s stats distribution when increasing his agility. For him, Bow Mastery was a very good passive skill.

‘If I can get Weapons Mastery as well...’

The foundation for further strengthening would be completed. Grid’s body shivered as he thought about it.



The stats of the level 23 Grid were a mess, but the level of the reserve troops participating in the training were only level 20. Grid was at the top of the rankings and won in the sparring. He completely overpowered his opponent.

“The top graduate, Grid!”

*Clap clap clap!*

The training graduation ceremony. Instructor Kaesul called out his name and the assistants and reservists clapped. Grid had shown enough during the training to be respected by everyone.

‘Not Pagma’s Descendant...’

‘Shin Youngwoo’ was the one acknowledged. He was beyond thrilled by his own growth. Grid smiled and walked up to the stage. Then...

[You have taken the top position in the training of Patrian’s reserve forces!]

[You have obtained the first prize ‘Senior Reserve Forces Citation’.]

[Senior Reserve Forces Citation]

You have become the role model for the Patrian reservists.

I want to thank you for your enthusiasm during training.

-Earl Ashur-

“???”

Surely that wasn't it? Grid was expecting more from the compensation, so confusion filled his face. Instructor Kaesul smiled at him and said.

“It is an honor to receive a citation from Earl Ashur, lord of Patrian, and a great magician of the continent. It is an heirloom that can be passed on to your descendants.”

“This nonsense... There isn't a separate compensation?”

The moment that Grid asked this question.

[Mission success!]

[You have cleared the 31st island.]

[You have acquired 600 challenger points for the mission success.]

[Your level has returned to normal.]

[The skills Spear Shot, Continuous Stab, and Bow Mastery have been acquired.]

*Shaaaaah-*

The fortified city of Patrien, Instructor Kaesul, the assistants, and the reservists. The perfect reproduction of the 31st island scattered like a mirage. Grid was left alone. He changed his mind about tearing up Earl Ashur's citation and throwing it away.

“...It isn’t bad to keep it as a memento.”

It was the first award he received in his life. His personal feelings towards Earl Ashur had already been resolved to a certain extent, so Grid placed the citation on one side of his inventory.



Reidan went through a big change while Grid was away.

First of all, the monsters around the yellow mithril mine dried up. It was thanks to the great success of the knights who raised their level in Winston and returned. Reidan was now able to extract the yellow mithril in earnest. The yellow mithril caused a remarkable growth in the alchemy technology of Reidan, thanks to the fairy dust. It finally reached a level where alchemy could be combined with blacksmithing.

Secondly, the magical talents of the ‘Ul Clan’ that Grid rescued from the empire had blossomed from the steady education. Reidan now had 930 magicians. Among them was Princess Hwarin of the Ul Clan, whose ability was unrivalled. The unique rated passive skill, ‘party’s magic power increased by 30%’ was a treasure for the magicians.

Thirdly, the farming area of Reidan extended to the Altes Mountains. This would increase food production by three times.

Lauel was confused, ‘There is a limited number of farmers, so how has Piaro developed agriculture to this degree? Surely he didn’t do all that work alone?’

Lauel wasn’t yet aware that Aura Master Hurent and Pet Master Nyangmong were being held by Piaro.

Fourthly, a Rebecca Temple started to be built under Pope Damian’s authority. The Rebecca Temple would give a big blessing to the city and foster healers, so the population of Reidan would increase dramatically.

Fifthly, the Rebecca’s Daughters candidates brought by Damian were incorporated into Reidan. Piaro trained them to become the best farmers in the future. No, they were going to be the paladin unit.

Lauel was worried about the fifth point.

“Is this too excessive?”

Rebecca’s Daughters were the absolute force of the Rebecca Church. It wasn’t an exaggeration to say that without Rebecca’s Daughters, there would be no Rebecca Church. The Rebecca Church wouldn’t be convinced by Damian’s compassion for the candidates.

“You might get kicked out of the pope position before you can finish your term. Your tenure needs to last in order to help Grid.”

The power of the pope was mighty. It was best to aim for remaining pope for the rest of his life. However, Damian might lose his position just because of a few girls. Lael felt like he was stupid.

But Damian was stubborn.

“The reason I became pope was because I hoped a second Isabel, Rin and Luna wouldn’t be born. You can’t imagine it. The pain of the young girls who are stuck in a facility, undergoing constant brainwashing and hard training... Being used as a weapon for all their lives, it isn’t possible for me to tell you how harsh it is.”

“Hrmm.”

Lael was someone who would use and slaughter players to achieve his goal. He couldn’t understand Damian, who empathized with NPCs. But he tried to understand. Grid was close to NPCs like Irene, and had a child called Lord.

Lael had a duty to take into account Damian’s heart.

“...To be honest, I still don’t understand you and Grid. However, I respect it. I will find a way to solidify your position that will be shaken by this incident.”

Damian’s nervous face relaxed.

“Thank you!”

‘Contact with the vampire cities has been disconnected and the work I have to worry about is growing.’ Lael’s dark circles thickened.



All the islands in the 30's reproduced the challenger's past trials. Situations where the challenger died a lot or failed a quest many times appeared sequentially. The rankers were armed with excellent talents and skills. For those who didn't play an easy game, the islands in the 30's were a disaster.

But Grid was different. The trials that Grid suffered in the past, he could now easily overcome.

[You have entered the 40th island.]

[This is a save point. Do you want to save your position?]

[You have been registered. When you enter the Behen Archipelago later on, you will start from the 40th island.]

"That is amazing. It's really wonderful."

Sticks kept praising Grid. He wasn't able to overcome his trials, and he was impressed by the fact that Grid grew in real time.

"What's the big deal about catching orcs and goblins?"

Grid responded with a smile and checked the time.

'I should rest for a while.'

A total of one month had passed since he entered the Behen Archipelago. It took longer than expected, so Grid needed to manage his stamina. After six hours of game connection, he adjusted his condition by logging out, eating, and exercising.



‘The harvest that I obtained from the islands in the 30’s is great.’

Apart from Spear Shot, Continuous Strike, and Bow Mastery, he gained 7 strength and stamina, as well as 5 agility and intelligence.

The rewards earned from the quest were cumulative, demonstrating the effect of two elixirs. What were the rewards waiting for him on the remaining islands?

Behen Archipelago. There was no place more appropriate for growth.

‘It would be good to use it as a training place for the guild members before it is cleansed.’

The Tzedakah Guild, Yura, and Peak Sword were skilled enough to reach the 20th island. If they could collect a few elixirs with the challenger points, Overgeared would become even stronger.

*Ttiring~*

Shin Youngwoo was thinking about this when a message arrived on his phone.

*–A mail has arrived.*

‘Is it the periodic report from Lauel?’

Youngwoo stopped running and opened the mail.

The third week of September.

1. The alchemy facility has successfully studied yellow mithril, producing fairy dust.

\* As soon as Grid returns, be prepared to try a fusion of alchemy and blacksmithing techniques.

2. A magic unit has been constructed around Princess Hwarin of the Ul Clan.
3. Piaro has expanded the farming area.

4. ...

5. ...

6. ...

7. It is now the 24th day of Satisfy time since the vampire expedition entered the 9th city. I have lost touch with them.

“...!”

Youngwoo’s expression hardened as he read the contents of the mail. Marie Rose. The name of a transcendent being penetrated his mind.

‘It can’t be...!’

Youngwoo rushed back along the jogging course he had just run. He was breathing roughly, but didn’t easily collapse.



# Chapter 369

Most gamers liked to dream, but they became frustrated by their talent and environmental limitations, causing them to abandon their dreams.

From a general point of view, Grid was also like this. However, Grid obtained an opportunity after hard work. He had been trying his best ever since becoming Pagma's Descendant.

He wanted to escape his poverty, wanted to show off, and then wanted to overcome his inferiority. Now he didn't want to lose what he had obtained, and also to protect his precious ones. His aspirations were refined in a more upright direction.

He couldn't sit still while his colleagues were at risk.

"Login."



Behen Archipelago, the 40th island.

Sticks was drinking a blue coconut.

"Why did you come back so soon this time?"

Grid cut right to the point.

"Instant dun... No, can you forcefully enter a place where access is limited, like the Behen Archipelago?"

No. Anyone would give that answer. But Grid was full of hope. Sticks. He was called a sage because he accumulated more knowledge and wisdom than others. Indeed, Sticks met Grid's expectations.

"There is one way. But it is likely to fail and I can only try it twice a year."

"Can you give it a try for me?"

“...Can I ask about the situation?”

Grid was his benefactor and had infinite appeal. But Sticks couldn't blindly help without knowing the situation.

“There are people who I want to protect.”

Grid gave a clear and brief explanation. His eyes were deep, warm and bright. Sticks didn't inquire anymore after hearing the explanation.

“First, let's get out of here.”

Sticks got up from his seat. The purification of the Contaminated Behen Archipelago? It was better for Grid to solve his problem first before returning. Grid would be able to concentrate more.



The members of the vampire expedition were as followed. Pon, Regas, Faker, Jishuka, Yura, Huroi, Peak Sword, Vantner, Toban, Zednos, Ibellin, and Toon. They were the elites of Overgeared.

Since raiding Elfin Stone and growing from the 10th vampire city, they were filled with confidence. With the exception of Marie Rose, who Grid told them to be careful of, they were convinced that there weren't any vampires they couldn't raid.

Now they greatly regretted challenging the 9th city.

“Dammit, I'm lost at this age.”

The 9th city was a castle. The castle was several times larger than Reidan, the second largest city in the Eternal Kingdom. Traps were set up everywhere, the corridors were like labyrinths, and the Overgeared members unintentionally became scattered.

“Ka~kung.”

Pon and Vantner were separated from the group. They were moving between a forest of pillars when a playful woman's voice was heard from behind them. The surprised Pon and Vantner swung their weapons, but they only hurt the pillars and felt a pain from their wrists.

“Oh! This nasty woman!”

Vantner’s bald head turned red. He was like an octopus, so Pon burst out laughing. Vantner’s head became even redder.

“This situation isn’t funny!”

“You should look in the mirror. It’s impossible not to laugh.”

“This bastard!”

Vantner and Pon were still at odds. It happened when the agitated Vantner was going to grab Pon’s collar.

“If you’re bored, then play with me.”

The playful voice of a woman was heard from the ceiling instead of behind a pillar. Pon was still being held by the collar, but stabbed upwards with his spear. Vantner let go and grabbed his axe.

They leapt towards the vampire baron, Ran.

*Puuok!*

The sharp fingernails moved with high agility and scratched the chests of the two men.

“Kuk...!”

“Oh!”

Pon and Vantner’s faces became irritated at their failed counterattack.

“Huhuhut~ silly Brothers.”

Ran hid herself in the darkness and taunted them, causing Vantner to grumble.

“Wouldn’t Faker be a match for that woman?”

“I agree. If Faker was here, then we would be able to easily catch that woman instead of suffering like this.”

“That’s what I wanted to say!”

The two of them couldn’t work together and the number of wounds gradually increased. Ran’s laughter echoed in the darkness.



“Do you think this body will be hurt by that small dagger?”

A large hall on the first floor of the castle. Faker had fallen into a trap and was fighting a vampire alone. Like his name, Mountain held an unusually large weapon and was covered with armor. The body of the vampire baron was as big as his name. He was at least 3m tall.

‘Amazing.’

His throwing skill wasn’t enough to get past the defense. Rare tension appeared on Faker’s face.



“This is the worst.”

A corridor to the north of the castle’s first floor. Jishuka and Zednos was isolated in the middle of it without any cover. There were vampire soldiers coming from both sides of the corridor.

“We can’t let them get here.”

“I know.”

Jishuka was an archer and Zednos was a magician. They were vulnerable when it came to close combat. They shot arrows and magic to the other side of the hall to prevent vampires from approaching...

“Damn humans!”

The number of angry vampires didn’t show signs of diminishing. Zednos saw that they were gradually narrowing the distance and clicked his tongue.

“The average level is 20 levels higher than the vampires of the 10th city?”

“...I agree.”

The two people felt desperate.



“Is everybody safe?”

Regas, Huroi, Peak Sword, Toban, Ibellin, and Toon. They were at the forefront of the party and was move towards the 2nd floor when they activated the ‘Teleportation Trap.’ It was impossible for them to confirm if the colleagues left on the 1st floor were safe.

“I can’t see their health and location.”

“I think they are in danger.”

“No, Regas. This is why I told you to let Faker go first. Why were you in the front when you don’t have a searching ability?”

“...I’m sorry. I was so motivated that I moved ahead.”

“Let’s go down to the 1st floor instead of blaming anyone.”

Peak Sword. He used to be the guild master of the Silver Knights Guild. When he was serious, he showed a high leadership and judgment ability. The others were well aware of this fact and followed Peak Sword without saying anything.

However, there were people blocking the path to the 1st floor. They were three vampire barons.

“...This place is great.”

In the 10th city, one or two vampire barons emerged as intermediate bosses. However, the 9th city contained an absurd number of vampire barons.

“Draw Sword, Annihilate.”

*Sakak-!*

Peak Sword initiated the battle.



Demon Slayer, Yura. Her level was 247. The level that the general public took two years to obtain was achieved in just seven months. It was the result of the know-how from her 5th place ranking, a legendary class, and the best hunting ground that was the vampire cities.

The present Yura was strong enough to compare with the main powers of Overgeared. However, her level wasn't enough to deal with a vampire viscount alone.

"Is this your limit?"

A viscount was far stronger than the vampire barons. The viscount, Tiramet, looked down at the kneeling Yura. He was overflowing with magic power and his infinite physical strength made him arrogant.

"I was a bit nervous about the dirty bullets you shoot, but it isn't interesting. A Demon Slayer is just this much."

Yura asked Tiramet, who had spoken in a ridiculing tone.

"You know about a Demon Slayer?"

"It's impossible for me to not know."

Tiramet raised his silver hair. Then he revealed a deep wound on his forehead.

"I was wounded by that guy."

His killing intent rose. Tiramet's hostility exploded as he thought about the past.

"Woman who inherited that power. Today I will thoroughly step on you."

*Peeng!*

Like most vampires, Tiramet was good at magic and physical fighting. He used a style

of fighting that weakened the enemy with magic and then ended it with physical attacks.

“I won’t be hit by the same thing again.”

Yura cancelled the magic by shooting a purification bullet and immediately opened the distance. She narrowly avoided a flying kick and fired a bullet again.

*Tatang!*

It hit. The bullet accurately hit between Tiramet’s eyes. It was a great marksmanship. However, Yura’s complexion was still pale. She was only level 247, so she couldn’t deal a big blow to a named level 360 boss.

“Kuk...! Girl!”

A Demon Slayer’s attack was a deadly poison to demonkin. No matter the level difference, Tiramet felt a great deal of pain, so his anger soared into the sky.

*Peeng! Peeng!*

*Kwaang!*

Every time he waved his hand, black magic power struck to constrict Yura’s behavior.

“I’ll break you!”

A smile broke out on Tiramet’s face because he was confident in his combat abilities. His kick flew out like lightning and aimed accurately at Yura’s face.

*Peeok!*

A sound rang out. Tiramet was convinced it was the sound of fragile human bones being broken.

“Kukuk...! Huh?”

Tiramet stopped laughing while imagining brains pouring out of the dying human. He felt doubts.

‘What is this?’

Where did the golden shield that appeared in front of his leg come from?

‘What is this damn girl...!?’

The moment that Tiramet backed away.

*Kwa kwa kwa kwang!*

A storm of blue-black energy blades flew and covered Tiramet. Tiramet reflexively used a defense spell and was astonished.

‘Strong...!’

It was a level of damage that couldn’t be defended against. Tiramet’s body became wounded as he moved backwards.

“What bastard?”

Immediately after the storm of blades finished, the outraged Tiramet tried to counterattack. He was about to use magic when he stopped. Four golden hands came flying over and bound his arms and legs!

“What is this...?”

Tiramet struggled to shake off the golden hands. But this wasn’t an easy task. He had the advantage in power, but the dexterity of the fingers meant he couldn’t easily get rid of them. At that moment, a gap was revealed for a few seconds.

Someone was flying above Tiramet’s head. It was a black haired human.

“Pagma’s Swordsmanship.”

It was Grid.

“Linked Kill.”



# Chapter 370

Elfin Stone, master of the 13th city, was an earl, while the master of cities in the 10s were viscounts. Yura was well aware of the strength of a viscount type vampire.

‘At least five of the elites of Overgeared must be present to raid them.’

It might be possible if she completed all her class quests and went over level 300, but she couldn’t do it alone right now. Yura judged this and focused on survival. She fought defensively in order to buy as much time as possible for her scattered colleagues to return.

But Tiramet’s combat power was too destructive. He was stronger than the other viscounts she had met.

‘He met a former Demon Slayer and survived.’

It was clearly a unique event, meaning...

‘Named boss!’

*Pepeng!*

*Pepepepeng!*

“Ah.”

Yura avoided the bleeding magic, but her range of actions was constrained. Soon after, she was faced with a kick flying at her.

‘I can’t avoid it.’

She would lose at least a third of her health. The key was to not allow any linked attacks. Yura calculated the angle and deliberately moved her body. The moment she was hit, she would be blown back to the rear pillar and planned to use that gap to regain her posture.

At that moment.

*Syuk~*

*Chaaeng!*

A shining golden shield came flying and protected Yura from Tiramet's kick.

“...!”

Yura's normally always calm eyes widened. She knew who the owner of this golden shield was.

‘Grid!’

Why was he here when he should be in the Behen Archipelago? How did he enter, and why did he only show up in important moments to help her?

‘I will keep depending on you if this happens.’

Even Yura's sad expression was beautiful.



The True Blood vampires were divided into two types.

There were the nine children born directly by Shizo Beriache, and those made using their blood. Viscount Tiramet was a direct descendant. He was at least three times stronger than the usual made vampire viscounts, so it was right to call him a quasi-earl.

He was being threatened by a human? It didn't make sense. Unless his opponent had the title of a legend!

“Pagma's Swordsmanship, Linked Kill.”

*Puk.*

*Puk puk puk!*

“Kuaaaaak!”

Tiramet’s body was pierced five times by a blue-black energy blade, causing him to scream terribly. The black haired human who suddenly appeared, his attack power was devastating.

“You!”

The angry Tiramet waved his hand, causing his magic power to move. It was the manifestation of transfusion magic that hit all targets and took away their health.

‘A non-targeted skill.’

The black haired man, Grid’s, eyes changed. He withdrew the greatsword that was inserted into Tiramet’s chest, while using the footwork of Link to avoid the blood magic. It was a remarkable accomplishment, considering the timing and speed of the magic. Of course, the aid of the Slaughterer’s Eye Patch was also great.

“You rat bastard!”

Tiramet shouted as his health went down and he punched out. But Grid’s skill deployment was quicker, since he was already completing the footsteps of Link.

“Link.”

A little while ago, Grid had stabbed Tiramet’s chest rather than his head. The head would receive more damage, but he wasn’t able to hit the enemy’s head with 100% accuracy with his current skills.

On the other hand, Link was different. The range of the slashes was much wider than a stabbing attack.

“This will hurt.”

*Pit!*

*Pipipipipit!*

“Kuaaaaak!”

At the same time as Grid's proclamation, Tiramet's face was mangled. Tiramet was shaken by the terrible pain and pulled out a trump card.

"Blood Tornado!"

*Kwa kwa kwa kwang!*

Magic power moved around Tiramet like a whirlwind. Grid's body was swept into the air by it.

"I'll kill you!"

*Kwa kwang!*

*Kwa kwa kwa kwang!*

Five blood missiles flew towards Grid.

"God Hands!"

*Syuok! Syuok!*

Two golden hands came flying at Grid's call. They spread open their palms and blocked the Blood Missile, but stiffened. The three remaining Blood Missiles hit Grid's head and chest.

*Pepepepeng!*

"Cough!"

There was an explosion and Grid coughed up blood. Tiramet confirmed it and laughed with excitement.

"Kuhahat! You're quite strong, but you're still human! There's a large physical difference between you and I! A human body is like dry leaves, while the body of a True Blood vampire is like steel!"

This was true, but Tiramet was also hurt by his wounds. The damage from the human destroyed common sense and half his health was consumed.

‘But!’

He had vampire magic. Tiramet smiled and aimed magic at both Grid and Yura.

“My body is a stone.”

“...!”

Tiramet’s eyes widened. The human received three Blood Missiles and was far from death!

“Why is a human so durable...?”

“Magic Missile.”

*Jiing.*

*Peeng!*

“Cough!”

Magic Missile (Enhanced) Lv. 2. The legendary spell, which had become more powerful in the Behen Archipelago, accurately penetrated Tiramet’s heart. Tiramet thought it was ludicrous.

‘I was hit by a Magic Missile?’

Why was a magician so tough? No, why did he use a sword so well if he was a magician? Tiramet was feeling astonished when Grid appeared above him, drinking a health potion.

*Chaaeng!*

The blue-black greatsword struck like a lightning bolt! The momentum was great, but it was easily caught by Tiramet’s left hand.

“This body won’t be caught by the same pattern!”

Tiramet stretched out his right hand. He grabbed Grid’s neck and pushed him into a pillar.

“Blood Burn!”

*Peeng!*

Grid’s body was pushed into the pillar and swept away by the explosion of blood.

“Grid!”

Yura’s face paled. No matter how good his items, stats, and class, she was worried that Grid wouldn’t be safe from this attack. She had forgotten for a moment. Grid was someone who fought against Kraugel.

“Already making me use Doran’s ring.”

Grid’s appearance was moderately fine. But his expression wasn’t good.

‘I still have a long way to go.’

Kraugel wouldn’t have been caught by the neck when the attack was blocked.

‘He would’ve aimed for the head with the first Linked Kill.’

Was Grid frustrated after knowing he was lacking so much, despite going to the Behen Archipelago? No. Just like Kraugel and Yura, Grid was now aiming to be the best. He couldn’t be so easily frustrated.

“Let’s start properly.”

“This guy keeps on speaking nonsense... Hah?”

Tiramet, who was laughing with a relaxed expression, hurriedly moved from his position. Two golden hands appeared in the air. The hands could fly on their own through the air with weapons?

‘Artifacts that can be used for both offense and defense, and move by themselves...! It is big!’

*Chaaeng! Chaeng!*

The God Hands’ Sword Mastery level had grown from the beginner to intermediate

level. It was the result of Grid repeatedly using them in the Behen Archipelago. They wielded the Ideal Dagger, the Doppelganger's Greatsword, and fired Magic Missiles to tie up Tiramet's feet for a while.

But it wasn't enough to drive Tiramet to the defensive.

"What can you do with such shameful artifacts?"

*Jjejeong! Jjejejeok!*

Tiramet grasped the trajectory of the two God Hands, avoided them and reached for Grid.

"Die!"

*Peeng!*

He fired Blood Fire, which dealt both fire damage proportional to his health. Grid faced the heat and revealed his power for the first time.

"Blackening."

[Your black magic power has increased.]

[You don't have any black magic power. It will be replaced with demonic power.]

[While Blackening is activated, your species will change to half-demon.]

[As a half demon, your maximum health is reduced by 50%. Your attack power, magic power, and agility will increase by 20% each.]

[All attacks will be converted to the black magic attribute.]

"Quick Movements."

[The skill attached to the Ideal Dagger equipped to the God Hand has now been activated.]

[Your evasion rate is increased by 30% and your agility is doubled for 1 minute.]

“Blacksmith’s Rage.”

[Attack power will increase by 25% and attack speed will increase by 40% for 35 seconds.]

Then...

[The items have successfully combined!]

[The combination time of Failure and Iyarugt will last 2 minutes.]

The reason that Grid only used two God Hands during the battle wasn’t to make fun of Tiramet. He recognized and appreciated Tiramet’s strength, so he had used the Item Combination skill with two God Hands just before entering battle.

*Clink!*

The two God Hands flew here and gave Grid a new weapon. Based on his increased agility, Grid evaded the Blood Fire and gave orders to each God Hand.

“Open. Magic Missile.”

*Syu syu syu syu syuk!*

*Pepepepeng!*



The hands scattered all over the place fired a Magic Missile at Tiramet, making it difficult for Tiramet to avoid.

“This technique... Heok?”

Tiramet cried out as he deployed Blood Shields to defend against the Magic Missiles. The black haired man, who was hard to define as a human anymore, was coming closer?

“Fling Blood!”

“Continuous Stab!”

*Puok!*

*Jjejeong! Puk!*

*Chaaeng! Jjejeong!*

Tiramet wasn't ordinary. Using the Fling Blood skill, he was able to boost his stats and defend against three of Grid's five attacks. Grid judged that he was unable to achieve five combos in this situation and used Blood Cry.

*Kakiing.*

“Kuk... No, that's Elfin Stone's!”

Tiramet's eyes widened. Grid saw an opportunity and chopped at Tiramet's shoulder with Pagma's Swordsmanship, Pinnacle. From here, Iyarugt's power activated properly.

[The 3rd combo has been achieved!]

[The damage done to the target will increase by 200% for 1 second.]

“Kill.”

[Critical!]

“Urgh...”

Tiramet’s face wrinkled as he was affected. Yet he tried to fight back, proving his strength. It wasn’t comparable to Elfin Stone, but Tiramet far exceeded the weakened Hell Gao. Grid was expecting Tiramet’s counterattack.

“Revolve.”

The counterattack came on cue. It was the moment when Grid’s aim was completed.

[The 5th combo has been achieved!]

[The target’s sense of reason has collapsed for 0.3 seconds.]

[The skill ‘Hell Sword’ can be linked.]

The skill must be activated within 0.3 seconds. Now Grid could strike at the right timing.

“Hell Sword.”

# Chapter 371

Hell Sword.

It was a conditional activation skill attached to Iyarugt, and the power was great. It was comparable to the legendary skill, Pagma's Swordsmanship. If he analyzed it in detail, it overwhelmed the power of Kill Lv. 4.

[Hell Sword]

Inflicts 2,400% physical attack power to the target.

Every time the target is hit, an addition 100% damage will be dealt.

Mana Consumption: 1,000

Skill Cooldown Time: 15 minutes.

*Chiiiiing!*

Iyarugt was combined with Failure.

*Pachik!*

*Pachichik!*

Black sparks rose around Iyarugt. A crescent shaped line was drawn. It was a bisection.

*Sakak-!*

"...!"

Tiramet was slashed from the crown of the head to the crotch. A total of 24 black rays gathered around him, making him unable to scream. Grid moved and controlled everything.

‘One.’

*Peng!*

‘Two.’

*Pepeng!*

‘Three.’

*Peeng!*

He manipulated the direction by moving his fingers. Of the 24 rays, only three managed to hit Tiramet. The remaining 21 ceased to exist after the one second time limit.

‘It’s too hard.’

He couldn’t adapt to the continuous command input. It was complicated and the time was too short. It wasn’t something he could adapt to after one or two times.

‘If I knew, I would’ve gone to the game room more often when I was young... ’

He wasted his time sitting at a desk and studying. In the corner of Grid’s field of view, the notification windows were being updated sequentially.

[Critical!]

[You have dealt 1,229,112 damage to the target.]

[Health has been absorbed due to the option effect of Iyarugt’s Ring.]

[You have dealt 17,071 damage to the target.]

[You have dealt 17,071 damage to the target.]

[Critical!]

[You have dealt 51,213 damage to the target.]

[The duration of Blacksmith's Rage is over.]

After Hell Sword, he followed it with the combo of Transcended Link, Linked Kill, Link, Kill, Pinnacle, and Revolve. He even used Item Combination and Blackening. At this point, Grid was betting on Tiramet's end.

'He shouldn't still be alive.'

He used all his strength against Tiramet from the beginning. He only had 33 mana left after using his strongest skills in succession. What if Tiramet survived? Grid would be forced on the defensive until the mana potions and skills cooldown ended.

But that wouldn't happen.

'Hell Gao with one fire stone obtained wouldn't be able to withstand this combo...'

"What?"

Grid's expression stiffened.

'Why isn't he dead?'

He didn't receive any messages about Tiramet's death, or the experience and items obtained. Grid stayed alert.

"...Ahh, yes, yes. This is why Elfin Stone suffered."

Tiramet opened his mouth while his health gauge was completely exhausted.

"It's because his body is weak, unlike me."

'What?'

Grid was baffled about why this guy didn't die. Tiramet's body was torn like a rag, but magic power rose around him like a rag.

"Among my siblings, I am weak in magic. Unlike my other siblings, I can't use magic effectively. But instead..."

"...!"

Grid's eyes widened. It was because the black magic power around Tiramet completely restored his body.

"I have the ability to focus my magic power on regeneration. It's the perfect immortality."

Tiramet laughed, revealing pointed teeth.

"Now, let's start again."

*Cheok!*

Tiramet took a fighting stance. He was like a skillful martial artist. Yes, it was a form that was reminiscent of Regas. It reflected the will to not be caught by surprise anymore.

"For reference, I become stronger every time I half die and revive."

*Peeeong!*

Tiramet moved one foot and swung his fist, causing magic power and wind pressure to explode at the same time. It was a combination of magic damage and physical damage.

'This is a viscount?'

Apart from the tremendous attack power, his speed was also faster. Grid called the God Hands and took an active defense. It would be enough until the mana potions and skills cooldown ended.

But Tiramet's stats were significantly higher than before. It was difficult for Grid, who couldn't use a single skill.

*Jjejeong! Jjeejeeong!*

As the number of Tiramet's kicks and punches increased, the intervals at which the God Hands stiffened became shorter. Grid realized that the God Hands would soon be neutralized.

'It is bad for me.'

In the case of Elfin Stone who used Blood Field, he was skilled in CC and magic, but his physical ability itself wasn't special. Elfin Stone was unable to exert a great deal of force against Grid, who could neutralize CC and a few spells. Tiramet was the opposite case. He was a difficult opponent for Grid to take advantage of, since he depended on physical skills.

'In the first place, his revival ability is ridiculous.'

Grid was foolish to use the strongest skill combo to end it quickly. If he hadn't grown, he would've fallen into disarray and chaos.

*Pepeng!*

*Pepepepeng!*

As Grid looked worse, Tiramet's momentum rose. The speed at which he wielded his fists and feet gradually rose. Grid tried to block but there was no escape.

"I'm not a viscount because I'm weaker than Elfin Stone. I just don't want to be annoyed by the responsibilities."

*Taack!*

Grid started relying on the Divine Shield.

Tiramet used the shield as a springboard and spun like a drill as he fell. The magic power concentrated on his toes caused a tornado, causing the area to be affected by the aftermath of the intense aura.

'It's no use.'

Grid judged and took evasive action, but it was impossible to escape from Tiramet. It

was because the duration of Quick Movements was over.

“Hahahahat! Yes, you humans are best suited to being on the ground!”

Tiramet’s feet crushed Grid’s shoulders.

*Kwaaaaang!*

“Kuaaaaak!”

Grid let out a terrible scream. Tiramet grabbed Grid’s head and whispered in a grim voice.

“I will break you from now on.”

*Chaaeng!*

Tiramet’s knee struck Grid’s face.

*Jjang!*

The second blow.

*Jjejejeok!*

Three blows in a row.

Yura screamed as blood scattered from Grid’s head.

“Grid!”



[Mana has been consumed to refine the ‘Extinction Bullet’.]

[Your magic gun doesn’t support rifle mode. There is a very high probability of a misfire.]

[The Extinction Bullet has failed to launch properly.]



[The durability of the Emilfa Magic Gun has fallen by 95. It might be destroyed.]

[Mana has been consumed to use the 'Vindictive Sword'.]

[Your magic gun doesn't support bayonet mode. There is a very high probability that Vindictive Sword won't manifest.]

[Vindictive Sword has failed to be activated.]

[The durability of the Emilfa Magic Sword has fallen to 0 and it has been destroyed!]

[Destroyed items can't be recovered!]

Demon Slayer Yura was still unable to exert her full strength. Was it because she failed to complete her class quest? That's right. Was it because her stats hadn't gone through the third awakening? That was also right.

But the most important reason was that her magic weapon was only level 180. A magic engineering gun. For convenience, the magic gun was a weapon that could only be produced at an alchemist's facility.

In fact, magic guns produced by the alchemy facilities were merely unfinished products. Human alchemists only grasped the approximately working principles of a magic gun, but they didn't yet understand the exact structure. The true magic guns that supported pistol mode, rifle mode, and bayonet mode could only be made by dwarves.

However, Yura was blocked from proceeding with her class quest and was unable to enter the dwarf city of Talima.

"Grid...!"

The only man who stirred her heart. Yura felt grief about not being able to do anything, despite him being trampled on. Yura's chest ached.

'Why are you doing this for me?'

Why did he have to sacrifice himself? She felt sorry for Grid and hated her own

helplessness.

‘I have to save him somehow.’

She tried to use her strongest skills, only for her weapon to be destroyed. Yura urgently armed herself with her secondary weapon, the level 120 Rianfa Magic Gun, and rushed to Tiramet. She felt gratitude and guilt to Grid, as well as her own pride. The combination of emotions linked together to make her behave that way.

“You have forgotten your opponent...!”

Stop! Yura shouted at Tiramet and pointed the muzzle, only to stop. It was because she heard Grid’s voice.

“Relax. I’m okay.”

“...Grid?”

The voice was too good for a dying person caught by Tiramet. His voice came from a strange location. Tiramet jumped with surprise.

“A fake?”

That’s right. The Grid beaten up by Tiramet was Randy, not the real body. Grid fell from above Tiramet’s head. It was the moment when Randy’s new skill, after achieving level 200 in the Behen Archipelago, ‘Change position with the copied target’ was used to great effect.

“These people swapped...!”

“Kill!”

*Puok!*

“Kuaaaaak!”

Tiramet cried out with pain after Iyarugt’s head was pierced. However, it was too much to say that Grid would win. Grid was still lacking mana and the cooldown of other skills hadn’t come back in full.

Furthermore.

‘What if I pour everything into it and he doesn’t die?’

It was the worst. Then it would really be over.

‘There is the possibility that the boss can’t be defeated until certain conditions are met.’

Grid suggested to Yura.

“Let’s run away.”

But Yura’s opinion was different. She felt relief when she realized that Grid was safe, and regained her cool head. She figured out a way to kill Tiramet with her brains.

“There is a wound where he was hit by a former Demon Slayer.”

Why didn’t the wound heal despite her overwhelming regenerative power? The answer was likely to be in the class called Demon Slayer.

“Maybe I’m the only one who can kill him.”

It was a rational judgment. Someone clapped at her judgment. It was Sticks. He was watching the battle from outside the area and he grinned at Yura.

“It’s the correct conclusion.”

“You...?”

It was the first time that Yura had seen an elf. She was confused for a while and realized.

“Grid, did you manage to come here with his help?”

Grid nodded.

“That’s right. The hidden sage, Sticks.”

Sticks handed a small box to Yura.

“This is the gun that Alex used in his youth.”

Alex. A former Demon Slayer and a man who was a close friend of Sticks. Grid, who was barely maintaining his composure, snapped out.

“You don’t have any items that Pagma used in his youth?”

“No, I wasn’t close to Pagma.”

Sticks replied firmly. Grid thought it was unfair.



Damian, who had been staying in Reidan for a month.

He was having a lot of fun. Was he watching the construction process of the temple? That was secondary.

Lord Steim. It was a lot of fun to play with Grid’s son.

“You already understand the principles to manifesting divine power. Lord isn’t just a genius, but a super genius.”

“Bubu!”

Lord nodded proudly as a warm ray of light poured out from his fingertips. It was a feeble light, but considering that he had only been training for a month, Lord really was a genius. He understood whatever was taught, so Damian felt a sense of fulfillment.

“You can use divine power to protect your friends and easily deal with demonkin. For example, the vampires.”

Damian was intent on teaching Lord.

Kasim and the Silver Dragons assassins hiding in the darkness were guarding Lord’s back.

# Chapter 372

“You deceived me.”

Randy, who copied Grid’s appearance, was beaten to death. Tiramet nervously threw down the slime-like creature.

[Doppelganger Randy’s health has fallen to 0.]

[Randy is forced to return to the pet inventory. You can’t summon it for the next 24 hours.]

“You will pay with your lives.”

*Kwajak!*

Tiramet broke the ground as he leapt. The speed at which he reached Grid’s group, only Grid could react and cope. Yura was too low in level and Sticks’ eyesight was low.

*Chaaeng!*

Grid blocked Tiramet’s fists with the combined Failure and Iyarugt and was pushed back two steps. Grid had a unique strength stat among users, yet he was pushed back by the force.

*Pakak!*

Tiramet tilted her upper body and swung his fist at Grid’s temple.

[You have suffered 9,975 damage.]

“Kuk...!”

*Ku tang tang tang!*

Grid groaned as his body threw back against a wall. Tiramet’s basic attack was very difficult to deal with because it combined magic damage and physical damage, and also had changing features.

‘This isn’t good.’

Grid was filled with extreme tension. In the past, he might’ve fallen into a panic. However, it was a good opportunity for the current Grid to face strong opposition.

‘Kraugel, you could’ve beaten this guy.’

Grid wanted to prove that he was one step closer to Kraugel. Grid rose with this thought. Then he immediately rushed towards Tiramet. Despite being wounded, his momentum didn’t die.

“You bastard!”

Tiramet yelled as he received a nasty cut from Grid’s Greatsword. It wasn’t that he couldn’t avoid it, but that he didn’t. Tiramet grasped Grid’s face with a large hand. The moment his fangs shone in a threatening manner.

“Magic Missile.”

*Peeng!*

A white flash aimed accurately between Tiramet’s two eyes, while the God Hands grabbed the shaking Tiramet. At the same time, blood rose from Tiramet’s neck. Tiramet got a headache.

‘How is he maintaining his concentration?’

His first attacks were in vain and now he was overwhelmed in battle, so why didn’t he feel despair? This person had a different mentality from ordinary humans.

‘So far, all the humans have felt despair and frustration after realizing that I’m an immortal being.’

Tiramet didn’t like it. Tiramet’s eyes shone red as he used magic to drive Grid on the defensive. Meanwhile, Yura was trying to grasp the function of the item.

[Alex’s Magic Engineering Gun]

Rating: Unique

Durability: 215/215

\* Pistol Mode

Attack Power: 419

Mana Purification Rate: +30%

\* Rifle Mode

Attack Power: 914

Mana Purification Rate: -20%

Firing Speed: -50%

\* Bayonet Mode

Attack Power: 705

Attack Speed: +10%

Stabbing Attack: +30%

\* It is only possible to change modes once every 5 seconds.

A magic weapon made by the dwarven craftsman Milepeu, who taught Pagma before he became a legend.

Contains the essence of dwarf technology.

Conditions of Use: Demon Slayer

‘It’s great.’

The magic guns used by Yura only supported pistol mode. In addition, it was lacking when it came to attack power, and didn’t have the option to increase the speed at which mana was purified into bullets.

Sticks smiled as she checked Alex’s magic gun and shook.

“I have watched you closely. This gun can bring out your true strength.”

Yura had a question.

“Why are you giving me this gun without any conditions? Today is the first time we’ve met.”

“You are Grid’s colleague.”

Originally, a Demon Slayer had to visit the Behen Archipelago and reach the 25th island to obtain Alex’s magic gun. It was a type of hidden quest. However, Yura skipped the intermediate process and got a reward just because she was Grid’s colleague.

‘It was you.’

*Chaaeng!*

*Chaeeeeeng!*

Grid was having a bloody fight with Tiramet. Yura’s eyes further deepened as she looked at him.

‘He is a man like a fishnet.’

She couldn’t escape from him. She never imagined that she would be so dependent on someone. Yura aimed at Tiramet’s head and made a subtle smile.



*Wiing- click.*

[Alex's gun will switch to rifle mode.]

The blue barrel stretched out and Yura's mana was transferred into the gun.

"Extinction."

*Peeng!*

"...!"

Sticks' eyes shone as he watched Yura from the side. It was because the speed at which she refined mana into a bullet reminded him of Alex. Of course, he wouldn't be surprised if she was faster.

*Kwa kwang!*

"Kuaack!"

Tiramet's face half exploded while he was busy dealing with Grid and the God Hands. Blood and flesh dripped down and his skull was revealed. It was an accurate shooting skill and great power.

Tiramet struggled with the pain. His hate-filled eyes gazed at Yura and Grid didn't miss this opportunity.

"Linked Kill."

*Puok!*

Grid's greatsword accurately hit Tiramet's half-face. Tiramet couldn't even scream.

*Puk puk puk!*

Grid's greatsword kept targeting Tiramet's face. Unfortunately, two of them missed,

but four strikes were successful. A critical popped up all four times, and the effect of the Holy Light Gloves was activated three times.

Grid had the momentum.

“Link!”

[Link has risen to level 6.]

[The power of Link will rise.]

*Pit!*

*Pipipipipit!*

*Chaeeeeeng!*

Tiramet was amazed. Despite the deadly injury, most of the swift sword strikes were blocked with both arms. But now his opponent wasn't just Grid. Focusing on Grid once again revealed a gap to Yura.

“Vindictive Sword.”

*Shaaaah!*

She used Extinction Bullet to approach Tiramet and then used an aura sword attack. The white flash in a straight line once again caused great damage to Tiramet.

Grid was amazed.

‘It is very strong.’

Demon Slayer. It was a great demonstration of the passive and active skills that dealt additional damage to the demonkin. Yura's level, stats and items were far below Grid's, but she dealt 1.5 times more damage to Tiramet.

“Ugh!”

Tiramet was confused. It was absurd that one of Beriache’s nine direct descendants was on the defensive from two humans. It was a shock that was comparable to when he met Alex, 150 years ago.

‘First retreat... ’

*Pahat!*

Tiramet’s body scattered into smoke as he forgot about his pride. He planned to retreat, but Grid and Yura didn’t allow him to.

“Pagma’s Swordsmanship, Wave.”

[Wave has risen to level 5.]

[The power of Wave will rise.]

*Kwa kwa kwa kwang!*

Waves spread in all directions, slowing down Tiramet’s speed.

“Light of the End.”

*Pepepepeng!*

Yura caused a golden explosion that shook the space.

“This... W-what is this...? Kuaaaaak!”

The overwhelming regenerative power of Tiramet was neutralized by the Demon Slayer. Tiramet started to disappear without recovering from his fatal injuries. His screams echoed in the area as he faded away.

[Vampire Viscount Tiramet is forced to sleep after exhausting all his powers.]

[1,325,810,470 experience has been acquired.]

[Tiremet's Belt has been acquired.]

[Tiremet's Shoulderguards has been acquired.]

[Your level has risen.]

[Tiremet's strength is engraved on the Rune of Darkness.]

[The blacksmith who became a legend can appraise items with an excellent discerning eye. If a hidden feature exists in the target item, it will be found.]

[Tiramet's Shoulderguards]

Rating: Unique

Defense: 95 Health: +3,000

\* There is a low chance of nullifying physical attacks.

It is the favourite shoulderguards of the vampire viscount, Tiramet. Gives the wearer a high survival capacity.

User Restriction: Level 320 or higher.

Weight: 190

[Tiramet's Belt]

Rating: Epic (Growth)

\* Reduce damage received by 10%.

\* Stamina +100.

A belt that contains the unique magic power of Vampire Viscount Tiramet.

Weight: 13

[This item has a hidden function.]

[The information about Tiramet's Belt has been updated.]

\* If this belt grows to a legendary rating, the wearer can summon Vampire Viscount Tiramet.

'Hah... '

Elfin Stone's ring could summon Elfin Stone and Tiramet's Belt could summon Tiramet. Assuming that all items with the unique mana was like this, it seemed that summoning the vampires would make them his subordinates.

'It is a big hit.'

The thought of having big bosses like Elfin Stone and Tiramet as subordinates in the future was electrifying. Yura approached Grid and reached out.

"...Please."

"Yes, of course."

She wanted the items to be distributed. Grid interpreted it that way and handed Tiramet's Belt to Yura.

'It is a bit disappointing.'

He wouldn't have been able to raid Tiramet without Yura's help. In addition, Yura's growth was Overgeared's growth, so it was natural and reasonable to distribute the items to her. But Yura didn't take Tiramet's belt.

"Not the items."

“...Then what?”

Grid felt puzzled, while Yura blushed and avoided his gaze.

“Hold my hand. As a token for my efforts.”

Yura asked shyly. Grid was bewildered, but he shook her hand vigorously.

Sticks shook his head.



“Mama! Ma!”

Lord’s sense of balance increased day by day and he started walking a week ago. He didn’t fall until he reached his mother Irene. Irene was thrilled and hugged Lord.

“My son, you are the spitting image of your great father.”

“Wow.”

Ruby, who was staring at Lord from the side, was embarrassed. Her brother was someone who wore diapers until he was 5 years old. It was ridiculous that he would be compared to the super genius Lord.

But sometimes it was good for the truth to be buried. Ruby remained silent.

# Chapter 373

‘I haven’t grown enough.’

Grid’s total health in his blackened state was slightly less than 30,000. Tiramet could kill him in just 3~4 hits. But Grid had endured it. The attacks with a relatively easy orbit were directly blocked and avoided, while he relied on the God Hands and Randy for the attacks that were difficult to cope with.

Grid’s self-evaluation of his control and ability to use items.

‘There’s still a long way to go.’

He wasn’t satisfied. It was a fact that the enemies he would face in the future would continue to be strong.

‘Is there a definitive way to become stronger? No matter how much control I develop, it’s impossible to not get hit at all during a battle.’

What if he made an item that received hits?

‘A simple example is a damage reflective item.’

Or, ‘Armor with a black hole? I will drag the enemies that hit me to another dimension.’ It was fun to imagine fanciful things. For Grid, imagination was a type of power.

Why?

‘I have the Item Creation skill.’

There were many items in Satisfy that had functions that Grid didn’t know yet. Grid’s imagination meant he had infinite possibilities. Grid believed in his own potential and grasped the Rune of Darkness.

[Rune of Darkness]

## Bound Item

It is permanently preserved in your inventory. Trading, dropping, or destroying it is impossible.

-Usage Effect: Demonic power state will rise in exchange for its use.

\* Normal attacks and skill attacks will deal an addition 20% dark damage.

Unique Lasting Effect: When dealing with named demonkin and demons, you can absorb unique attributes.

\* Tiramet's Power: If your health drops below 10%, health will be restored to 30% in an instant. Cooldown Time: 12 hours.

'My survivability is getting higher.'

Grid observed the Rune of Darkness and came up with one idea.

'It would be ideal to be a pure tanker.'

There were many damage dealers in Overgeared, but few tankers. The only tankers to be relied on were Vantner and Toban.

'If I become a tanker, the synergy with the guild will explode... '

He imagined himself armed with heavy armor and shields. Then he frowned.

'... Then Pagma's Swordsmanship will be useless.'

Grid was someone with the strongest attack skills. It was a waste of talent to turn into a pure tanker. But when he thought about it more, it wasn't the case.

'No, can't I swap between items?'

What if he had an offensive set and defensive set that could be swapped if necessary?

'It would be easier to cope with a sudden situation like the Tiramet raid.'



The appearance of the concentrating Grid was mature and gentle. Yura's gem-like eyes were wet as she watched him.



"It's dirty."

"It's been a long time."

The east side of the first floor of the castle, where towering pillars spread out like a forest. The irritation of Pon and Vantner were soaring. They were angry at the tricks of Ran, the vampire baron who attacked through the darkness and the pillars.

"The terrain is too much of a disadvantage. I would rather break it all down."

*Crunch.*

Pon greatly twisted the arm holding the spear. His muscles swelled up as he gathered his strength.

"Crasher Spear."

*Kwa kwa kwa kwang!*

It destroyed everything in its path. It was a powerful attack that would even make the allies afraid. The spear cut from top to bottom, causing the towers to collapse. Then the shadow hiding behind the pillars came into view.

Vantner didn't miss this opportunity.

"Sun Guard!"

*Fla~sh!*

Vantner's shield shone like the sun and drove away the darkness. The light rays were so bright that it was reminiscent of a nightclub. Ran no longer had a place to hide and fired magic bullets at the two people.

"It isn't a big deal!"

The magic was laughable compared to Elfin Stone. Vantner blocked the magic bullets with his shield, while Pon flew through the dust and tried to aim his spear... But Vantner ran ahead and interfered with Pon's path.

*Kung!*

"You damn pig!"

Pon staggered as he was hit by Vantner's massive body. Vantner also cried out.

"You idiot! There is a path in front of you. Why run towards me?"

"Why do I need to explain each reason individually? You ignorant bastard."

Pon and Vantner growled at each other. Thanks to this, Ran passed the crisis and was able to escape through the pillars in the rear that hadn't yet collapsed.

'I'm glad that their teamwork is a mess.'

Ran thought with relief and fired magic from behind a pillar.

*Jiing.*

*Peng!*

The red flash broke the ceiling and the falling debris restrained Pon and Vantner's actions. Ran moved back through the darkness and aimed sharp nails at Pon's neck.

*Puok!*

The blood red nails pierced a hole in Pon's neck.

"Puhaha! You were hit!"

Vantner laughed and taunted Pon. The journey of the two people was long and harsh.



[The blacksmith who became a legend can appraise items with an excellent discerning eye. If a hidden feature exists in the target item, it will be found.]

[A hidden function doesn't exist.]

Grid appraised Alex's gun. He was somewhat disappointed with the results and moved quickly with Yura, Sticks, and Bini.

"Over there is the closest."

Sticks borrowed the power of the earth and wind elementals to figure out where a battle was occurring. He also allowed Grid to enter the vampire city, so he was helpful in many ways.

'But he didn't give me an item... '

Yura got Alex's gun for free. Grid couldn't help feeling a bit jealous.

"...Eh?"

Grid moved through the door that Sticks indicated and made an absurd expression. It was the same for Yura who followed behind him. The reason?

"You useless octopus head!"

"I would've died earlier if I wasn't a tanker!"

"If you weren't there, the vampire baron would be killed!"

"..."

There was evidence of destruction through the room. There were still dozens of pillars left and Pon and Vantner were fighting each other. It was in front of the enemy.

"Hohohohut!"

"Kuk!"

"How rotten!"

Because they were grabbing each other's collars, Pon and Vantner weren't free. The

two men allowed the female vampire to attack and retreat behind the pillars, causing Grid to feel anger.

“I won’t say anything about the personal relationship between the two of you. But...”

*Step, step.*

Grid moved and used Pagma’s Swordsmanship, Restraint. Ran, who was flying to the new target Grid like a moth to the fire, stopped in the air.

‘What?’

Ran’s body started sweating as Grid activated Pagma’s Swordsmanship, Pinnacle, then followed up with Kill.

“Kyaaak!”

Ran let out a terrible scream and rushed towards Pon and Vantner. She was released from Restraint and attempted to hide in the darkness, but Yura didn’t allow it.

“Purification Bullet.”

*Tatatang! Tang tang!*

The bullets made from blue mana turned Ran’s body into a beehive.

“Linked Kill.”

*Puok!*

*Puk puk puk!*

Grid neatly finished it off.

[Vampire Baron Ran has been destroyed.]

[525,810,470 experience has been acquired.]

[Two Blessed Weapon Enhancement Stones have been acquired.]

[Seven weapon enhancement stones have been acquired.]

[Skillbook: Dark Fairy Tale has been acquired.]

*Swaaah.*

Blood poured out and a black smoke rose. In the meantime, Grid sent a very sharp and intimidating look towards Pon and Vantner.

“In the future, fight in the appropriate time and place. Think about the pain that your colleagues are going through while you unnecessarily waste time here.”

It wasn't an exaggeration. Grid ran here from the Behen Archipelago for his colleagues. He couldn't stand Pon and Vantner, who ignored their colleagues because of personal feelings.

“...I'm sorry.”

“I will be careful in the future.”

Pon and Vantner bowed and apologized. They understood the reason why Grid was angry and acknowledged their mistakes, and were also aware of Grid as their leader. Grid reached out to the two people who couldn't lift their heads. Was it an offer to shake hands so that they weren't too discouraged? Pon and Vantner interpreted Grid's gesture in this way.

“Lend me a spear.”

“...?”

Grid made an unpredictable demand.



A large hall on the first floor of the castle. Faker was struggling in a place where chandeliers hung like ornaments.

*Kuuong!*

The vampire baron, Mountain. He wore unusually heavy armor and used a heavy weapon for a vampire. The ground shook every time he moved, threatening Faker's sense of balance.

*Chaaeng!*

Faker, whose posture collapsed and was slow to react, blocked the mace with his dagger. Faker used the recoil that occurred when the weapons collided to float in the air like a feather, while Mountain reached out a hand.

"Blood Binding."

*Kwarururung!*

Blood chains rose up and surrounded Faker's body. But it was merely Faker's clone.

*Peeng!*

The chains exploded and the remnants of Faker's clone filled the air.

*Suuk.*

Faker took advantage of the swiftness of his class and appeared behind Mountain. He swung at Mountain's thick neck. Faker aimed precisely at the gap in the armor joints.

*Puk!*

*Puk puk!*

As the number of hits increase, the damage built up. The blow, that caused a deadly blow to Elfin Stone, pierced Mountain's neck in succession. No emotions appeared in Faker's eyes as blood soaked his face.

"You rat bastard...!"

Mountain shook from the shock and released magic power in every direction. Thanks to that, Faker flew back. A large axe flew at him as he tried to regain his balance in the air.

'I have to allow this.'

If he used 'Flash' here, his mana and skills linkage would become twisted. It happened when Faker was preparing for the shock.

"Spear Shot."

*Kurururu!*

*Peeng!*

A silver-white spear flew from the entrance and penetrated Mountain's head. Thanks to that, Faker was able to avoid the large axe whose orbit was changed, and he moved his face towards the entrance.

"Thank you, Pon... Grid?"

He never imagined that Grid would be the person who saved him. Grid waved at Faker, who had a rare look of shock in his eyes.

"To be driven on the defensive, isn't this too bad?"

Faker was someone who was often beside Grid. He was reminded of this and shrugged at Grid.

"...But with you, I can be extraordinary."

It was a signal.

"These damn humans!"

Mountain's aggro shifted to Grid and Grid handled it as always. Thanks to him blocking Mountain, Faker could move like he had wings on his back. Once Vantner and Yura stepped in, Mountain quickly became scarred.

"My spear. My spear..."

Pon was busy reclaiming his spear.

# Chapter 374

[Vampire Baron Mountain has been destroyed.]

[211,555,002 experience has been acquired.]

[Three Blessed Armor Enhancement Stones have been acquired.]

[Nine armor enhancement stones have been acquired.]

[Skillbook: Skin Enhancement has been acquired.]

A vampire baron. A semi-boss grade monster that could be raided in 10~15 minutes when five of the Overgeared elites were gathered together. But once the power of Grid and Yura were added, the raid speed was shortened by at least three times.

“Catching a semi-boss monster in 5 minutes...”

“...”

The power of Grid and Yura was so good that it made Pon, Vantner, and Faker lose their words. They knew from the beginning that Grid had the trinity of stats, items, and class, but Yura’s growth was astonishing and dazzling.

“It’s the power of my class and items.”

Yura explained briefly and clearly. She was also becoming overgeared.



A corridor to the north on the castle’s first floor. Jishuka and Zednos were isolated in the middle with enemies on both sides. It was the aftermath of the teleportation trap that Regas stepped on.

“Multi Shot.”



“Wind Wave.”

Jishuka blocked the vampires in the right corridor, while Zednos blocked the ones in the left corridor. Arrows and magic poured out and slowed down the vampires' momentum. But of course, there was a limit. The number of vampires was endless, so Jishuka and Zednos' mana gradually depleted.

“The respawn speed is ridiculous.”

“We're really isolated in the worst place.”

Their stamina fell to a dangerous level. Jishuka and Zednos were covered with sweat and breathing roughly.

*Peeng!*

*Pepeng!*

The vampires took advantage of it with their magic. One of the blood shots flew through the gap and hit Jishuka's shoulder.

“Jishuka!”

Jishuka's form collapsed as she was loading a new arrow, Zednos was shocked and dozens of vampires approached the two.

“Wind Cutter! Wind Missile!”

Zednos started to go on a rampage. He only thought about protecting Jishuka, so he cast magic without considering his mana. Thanks to that, they could pass the immediate crisis.

[You have no mana.]

[Your mana potion cooldown time hasn't returned.]

“This...!”

Zednos’ face turned white. Then Jishuka’s voice was heard.

“Bow down.”

Zednos didn’t delay. He thoroughly trusted Jishuka and immediately followed her words.

“Phoenix Arrow.”

*Kwa kwa kwa kwang!*

A giant fire bird flew over Zednos’ head and turned one of the corridors into fire. Over 50 vampires were swept away and Jishuka urged.

“Use this gap to escape.”

Zednos didn’t easily move.

“What are you doing?”

“What? I’m buying time while you run away.”

Jishuka stood up to secure Zednos’ retreat. Despite her noticeable slowed speed after Phoenix Arrow, she stood up to the vampires approaching from the other corridor. The arrows fired from her hand precisely penetrated the vampires.

The mithril arrows and silver arrows dealt additional damage to the vampires, but Jishuka was already exhausted. The vampires were shot in the head, but continued to move forward to hit Jishuka.

“J-Jishuka.”

Why aren’t you leaving? Shouldn’t you go and join our colleagues?”

“...I understand.”

Jishuka had opened a path, but it was unknown when new vampires would appear. Zednos didn’t want Jishuka’s sacrifice to be in vain and was about to leave.

“Jishuka, avoid it.”

*Sururuk.*

Between Jishuka and Zednos. Someone suddenly appeared in a place where nothing had been present. It was Grid who was wearing a white hooded zip up.

“Pagma’s Swordsmanship, Transcended Link.”

*Pepepepeng!*

As the blue-black energy blades shot out, dozens of vampires in the corridor facing Jishuka disappeared. New vampires appeared straight afterwards, but the respawn rate couldn’t hold up against the overwhelming attack power of Grid.

“Grid!”

Jishuka, who was saved by Grid at the moment of crisis, felt thrilled and hugged Grid. Her sweaty skin and something big gave a huge stimulus to Grid.

‘Ga... Ganadaramabasa...’

It was a soft and supple feeling. Grid’s nose was affected by the excitement. Yura, who belatedly arrived, witnessed his appearance and looked down at her chest.

‘I’m not small either.’

It was significantly larger than the average size of Korean women, but Grid’s taste was too unrealistic.



Regas had an overwhelming combat sense, Peak Sword had a sword that was hard to read and cope with, Toon could transform into all types of beasts and demonstrated effective combat power, Ibellin’s talents weren’t fully developed yet, but he was recognized as a genius by Piaro, Toban was the 1st ranked paladin that acted as a poison to vampires, and Huroi was the 1st ranked orator.

This combination showed the strongest combat power. Regas and Toon acted behind Huroi and Toban, who attracted the enemy’s gaze. Peak Sword and Ibellin struck

through any gaps, so the three vampire barons didn't last long.

[A strength elixir has been acquired.]

"Wow."

"Wow, amazing."

It had been two months since Overgeared started exploring the vampire cities. They had hunted tens of thousands of vampires so far, but not one elixir had dropped. The party were thrilled by the unexpected benefit and then realized.

"There's no time to be idle. Let's go save our colleagues."

The vampire expedition was strong. But without Toban and Huroi, the stability of the party would fall. Peak Sword knew this point and urged the party. At this moment...

"How have you been?"

Grid. Their boss came.



"Damn Regas, I had to suffer because of you."

"Please never go in front again."

"...I'm sorry."

Pon and Vantner scolded Regas. Regas' behavior put his colleagues at risk, so he was deserving of criticism.

"I will be careful about becoming too excited."

Regas regretted his mistake and showed repentance. Pon and Vantner closed their mouths with satisfaction, and Jishuka asked Grid.

“How did you get here?”

A vampire city's entrance was blocked after someone entered. It meant it was impossible to enter the city while the dungeon raid was going on.

Grid explained, “This is his power.”

Everybody looked at Sticks. Elves, the noble race that was called the incarnation of beauty and who fought for the peace of the world. Among them, the well known high elf Sticks introduced himself to everyone.

“Hello, I am Sticks. I owe Grid my life.”

‘Another named NPC...’

Grid's network expanded every day, causing the Overgeared members to feel surprised. It was a unique ability to become friendly with named NPCs. Grid suggested to the excited and happy guild members.

“Let's leave here. If we borrow Sticks' power, we can escape from this place.”

“What?”

The Overgeared members were alarmed.

“Grid, is it okay to leave when we can capture this place?”

“The 1st floor has been cleared, so why do we have to run away?”

Some of the party members weren't convinced.

“I'm in favor of Grid's suggestion. There are many baron grade vampires on the 1st floor. In the worst case scenario, the 2nd floor might be filled with viscounts.”

“The 1st floor's boss was a viscount called Tiramet. It is likely that marquis grade vampires will emerge on the 2nd and 3rd floor.”

“In the worst case, Marie Rose might appear and I don't think we can go against her with our strength.”

There were some members who agreed with Grid. It was those who had fallen into danger and needed to be rescued by Grid. In this bad atmosphere, Grid gave them a meaningful smile.

“Let’s do special training.”

“Special training?”

“There is a place called the Behen Archipelago. The entry is limited to one person, but since it’s an instant dungeon, you can enter separately and proceed at the same time.”

What was the Behen Archipelago and what could they get from there? Grid started to explain what he had experienced. The faces of the Overgeared members turned rosy as they listened to the story.



The Sword Grave.

Hundreds of thousands of weapons were embedded in the hill, and it was known as the place where the legendary blacksmith Pagma spent his last years. But Agnus’ reason for finding it was unrelated to Pagma.

The legendary magician Braham. It was to secure his body.

“I don’t know.”

He heard that there was an ice wall somewhere in the Sword Grave, and Braham’s body was sealed there. But despite searching for nearly a month, Agnus couldn’t find any ice walls.

“At that time, I should’ve secured the soul.”

One month ago. Agnus had encountered Braham’s soul here, but missed it. He still trembled when he thought about that time.

“I didn’t think his soul could use magic.”

*Takak.*

*Takak takak!*

As Agnus leaned back against a greatsword, hundreds of his summoned skeletons were thoroughly searching the hill. They touched the swords embedded in the hill, searched the ground and tried to find Braham's body. However, finding the body was impossible.

"...I can't stay here forever."

Fortunately, there were a lot of monsters in the vicinity so his level up speed didn't lag behind. But due to staying in one place for one month, his various quests didn't progress. In the end, Agnus confirmed the Rune of Death.

[Rune of Death]

Bound Item

It is permanently preserved in your inventory. Trading, dropping or destroying it is impossible.

-Usage Effect: Increases the abilities of your summons in exchange for some leadership stats.

\* There is a 20% increase in the stats of all summons.

Unique Lasting Effect: When you take the body of a named person or monster and make it your own, you can absorb their unique characteristics.

\* Blue Knight's Faith: Creates a shield that absorbs 10,000 damage. Cooldown Time: 1 hour.

\* Benta's Talisman: Exchange your health with the target's health. Cooldown Time: 12 hours.

\* Tarant's Swordsmanship: The Advanced Sword Mastery skill is created. You can use 'Bloodless' when wearing a sword type weapon. It is a unique and lasting effect.

\* Mumud's Knowledge: Magic casting speed will increase by 15%. Mana regeneration

rate will increase by 30%. It is a unique and lasting effect.

If it went as originally planned, Braham's trait should also belong to the Rune of Death.

'I wanted a legendary lich.'

Agnus sent a whisper to Veradin.

*–Where is the nest of the great demon, Furfu?*

Time was equal to everyone. As Grid and the Overgeared Guild were growing, the other players were equally growing.



# Chapter 375

The influence of the 1st National Competition was enormous. The average worldwide ratings surpassed 63%, overwhelming the audience of existing competitions like the Olympics and the World Cup.

It was a natural phenomenon. The number of people who played Satisfy or engaged in Satisfy related businesses was in the billions.

“I read an article about the economic effects of the National Competition.”

S.A. Group’s director of operations, Yoon Sangmin. He was directly facing Shin Youngwoo, one of the busiest people in the world.

“The S.A. Group really appreciates the possibility of developing the National Competition. We want to broaden the influence of the National Competition every year, and have decided to make a biggest investment.”

Cafe XX in Geumcheon-gu.

Shin Youngwoo drank coffee while listening to the story and Yoon Sangmin smiled confidently at him.

“We will be offering unparalleled benefits to the participants of the National Competition compared to last year.”

In other words.

“You want to convince me, Shin Youngwoo, to participate in the 2nd National Competition.” Youngwoo opened his mouth for the first time. “Please persuade me.”

He finally showed some interest. Yoon Sangmin was relieved and started the briefing.

“It’s simple. We will increase the value of each medal.”

The value of the medals wasn’t high in the 1st National Competition. The governments just paid the medalists a prize money.

“But from the 2nd National Competition onwards, the S.A. Group will also give a reward. We will give special items to the medalists.”

“What is the performance of the items?”

Grid didn’t have high expectations. He thought it would be an epic~ unique rated accessory. But Yoon Sangmin’s reply was unbelievable.

“Since Pagma’s Descendant is in the blacksmith category... You will be able to acquire the god mineral adamantium. The more high value medals you get, the more adamantium you can obtain.”

“!!!!”

Grid’s eyes widened. Adamantium! As the best mineral in the world, it didn’t have a will, but its performance was comparable to pavranium. Adamantium was also the material of the Holy Light Set, which Pagma had produced in the past.

‘I’m not sure how to obtain it.’

As long as he could secure adamantium, he would be able to design more diverse and powerful items. It was a reward that he couldn’t miss. Yoon Sangmin watched Shin Youngwoo shake and gave a meaningful smile.

‘A small provocation is needed.’

Yoon Sangmin had been observing Shin Youngwoo for almost a year. He knew how to handle Shin Youngwoo.

“Of course, gaining medals won’t be an easy task. The 2nd National Competition is a lot different from the 1st National Competition. It is virtually impossible for South Korea, a country weak in Satisfy, to aim for a medal.”

“...”

Shin Youngwoo’s eyes turned cold.

Himself, Yura, and Peak Sword. The strongest members of Overgeared were gathered in South Korea, yet it was still classified as weak? He couldn’t tolerate it. Rather than patriotism, his self-esteem as leader of Overgeared was stimulated.

The Shin Youngwoo of the past would've declared that he would participate in the 2nd National Competition right now. But.

'There is a reason why I didn't put my name on the participants list until the last moment.'

In the 1st National Competition, Shin Youngwoo won three gold medals and placed South Korea third in the overall rankings. The world was paying attention to what he would do in the 2nd National Competition. In other words, Shin Youngwoo was a 'symbol' of the National Competition.

'Lauel gave me advice.'

Ask to be treated as a symbol. South Korea and the S.A. Group would do their best to contact him, so please stand firmly.

"Director Yoon, let's clean this up."

"...?"

Shin Youngwoo's expression and tone were completely calm, unlike what he expected. Yoon Sangmin felt surprised, but he was a talented person who became a big business executive at a young age. He didn't reveal his psychological state.

"Speak."

Director Yoon Sangmin said with a smile.

"Give permission for the Overgeared Guild to do the opening for the National Competition."

Shin Youngwoo made a ridiculous demand. He wanted them to hand over the opening of the event, which would be watched by billions of people, to specific users? This was going too far! If Shin Youngwoo was an ordinary ranker, Yoon Sangmin would've scoffed and left.

But Shin Youngwoo was a person whose personality and intelligence developed through Satisfy. Shin Youngwoo was a good example of Satisfy, so Yoon Sangmin listened to him.

“What’s the reason for your absurd request?”

“Guild promotion.”

“Huh? Guild promotion?”

He was going to use the opening that billions of people would watch in order to promote the guild?

“Doesn’t Overgeared already have a reputation as one of the best guilds? I don’t think you need marketing.”

“The issue is that we are one of the best guilds. Overgeared should be a unique and exclusive guild.”

Right now, Shin Youngwoo was representing Lael’s opinion. In Satisfy, the ultimate content was to have a kingdom.

In the first place, Overgeared was an organization designed to make Youngwoo king. In order to build and defend a kingdom, they needed to have strong national power. And in order to advance, they needed to prevent the invasion of foreign powers.

There were many forces beside the seven guilds that could threaten them. The opening of the National Competition was a means to show off the majesty of Overgeared and to deter the ambitions of others.

Lael was hovering around Youngwoo’s head. Was this being too serious towards a game? This question was funny. Satisfy was a huge ‘cash’ game. If he set up a kingdom, he could accumulate wealth beyond imagination. It was natural to be serious.

‘Soccer players and basketball players, sports which are less popular than Satisfy, are earning hundreds of billions of won a year.’

It was reasonable for Satisfy players to sit on a pile of money.



The opening of the 2nd National Competition was to provide a spectacular sight.

Against the backdrop of Paris, France, seven players representing each country

formed a group and acted out a specific situation. The overwhelming CG and story stimulated the people of the world, while the world's best rock band celebrated their 30th anniversary by singing the opening song.

The opening that S.A. Group's marketing team planned. It was cancelled.

S.A. Group's executives. Several dozens executives gathered together with Chairman Lim Cheolho.

"The opening that Grid proposed isn't bad."

"In the first place, the opening that our marketing team produced was vague when it came to the order of appearance for each country."

It was because the venue was Paris, so the French team should be the opening. However, the United States was ranked 1st in the 1st National Competition.

"The order of the appearance of Grid, who won three gold medals with his own strength, was also vague."

However, Grid's opening was different. Rather than emphasizing the nationality of the National Competition, the focus was on individual traits and Grid could clearly be called the symbol of the National Competition.

Of course, the intentions were impure. Of the 224 National Competition participants, 43 of them belonged to Overgeared. Those people would do the opening with Grid. It was like a promotional video for Overgeared.

There was resistance.

"There are already rumors that our group is supporting the Korean rankers like Grid and Yura. This will just give the media around the world an excuse to latch onto."

"The purpose of the National Competition is to turn Satisfy into a sport. The aim is to encourage the people of each country to immerse themselves in the game while cheering on their teams. We should focus on the countries, rather than individuals."

There was a debate. But it eventually tilted to one side. It was due to Yoon Sang-min's remark.

“Grid has declared that he won’t participate in the National Competition unless he’s given the right to direct the opening.”

He played a dominant role in the 1st National Competition and later on in Satisfy, the main character who constantly raised a topic. If the best star of Satisfy didn’t participate in the National Competition, it was inevitable that the popularity would drop.

“It’s a problem that we can afford. Whether or not Grid participates in the National Competition, the average audience rating is likely to be no different from last year.”

Nevertheless, there was a separate reason for Yoon Sangmin and some executives to stick to Grid.

“But the story changes with Kraugel.”

The 1st ranked Kraugel. His popularity was higher than Grid, and he had the title of sky above the sky. His fans were at the level of fanatics. Unfortunately, he never once made a public appearance.

However.

“If Grid competes in the National Competition, Kraugel will also participate.”

Humans with the word ‘best’ attached to them had something in common. Their pride was huge. Kraugel wanted to face Grid on the world stage of the National Competition.

“If Kraugel participates in the National Competition, the power of the 2nd National Competition will overwhelm the first one.”

“...”

There wasn’t a single executive who denied Yoon Sangmin’s words.

It was decided.



『The 2nd National Competition will take place in 43 days! Kraugel, Grid, Zibal, and Chris will be participating, as well as many more countries than the 1st National Competition'...』

『A total of 32 countries are participating in the 2nd National Competition, and the events are open to the public. Compared with the 1st National Competition...』

『Today, when the 2nd National Competition is 42 days away, the opening video was released through the Internet and worldwide broadcasters!』

『The opening video, which is causing hot repercussions through the public, is well received because it expresses the characteristics of each player representing the countries. But at the same time, it is also being criticized.』

『The title is called the National Competition, yet it is more focused on the participants than the countries. But...』

『This brilliant video that lasts 4 minutes and 31 seconds is enough to make everyone's heart beat faster.』

♪ -

It started with the thrilling performance of the rock band, which had been popular for 30 years.

*Syuong~*

A red meteor flew across the dark blue sky.

*Peeng!*

The camera shook with distant explosions.

*Ssik.*

A black haired and white skinned man filled the screen. It was Grid's Blackening state.

The camera rapidly rotated around him, revealing the members of Overgeared. The viewers cheered as Yura and Jishuka, dressed more beautifully than ever, appeared behind Grid's shoulders.

After that, it showed players from various countries, including Zibal and Chris. Before they knew it, the camera reached someone staring up at the red comet. The man had a neat beauty that couldn't be believed, the sky above the sky, Kraugel.

The lone Kraugel and Grid, with 42 colleagues, exchanged a glance.



# Chapter 376

“Pagma’s Swordsmanship.”

A haze spread around Grid’s body and there was a faint light as he started a sword dance. The first legendary class in Satisfy demonstrated absolute dominance.

“Transcended Link.”

*Kwa kwa kwa kwang!*

20 red-black energy blades filled with strength flooded towards Kraugel. The sight caused the billions of people watching the video to hold their breath.

*Sururuk.*

Kraugel avoided them with minimal movements, neared Grid, and his white sword moved in a curved line.

*Chaaeng!*

Grid defended like he was waiting for it. The camera shook as the two swords hit each other. Then it changed to a black and white screen with 2XX3.10.27 on it. It was the opening video that announced the date and time of the 2nd National Competition.

–Great.

–It’s cool, really cool.

–The opening of a game should taste like this.

–Something is bubbling up inside me. It’s much cooler than the Demon Hero movies.

–Everybody has different tastes ^^ I prefer the Demon Hero movies.

The public’s interest in the opening video of the 2nd National Competition was hot. Among them, the Korean people were enthusiastic about the existence of Yura and

Peak Sword.

*–Yura and Peak Sword are in position with the Overgeared members.*

*–When did they join Overgeared?*

*–There is continuous breaking news.*

*–Wow... I never imagined that Yura and Peak Sword would join Overgeared. Grid's forces seem truly unique.*

*–It is likely that there are eight main guilds in Satisfy now, not seven. The existing seven guilds and Overgeared.*

*–Isn't Peak Sword the master of the Silver Knights? Did the Silver knights merge with Overgeared?*

*–It's likely.*

*–We can think of Overgeared as a Korean guild. Their master is Korean and most of the guild members are Korean.*

*–Kya ~ ~! Do you know Overgeared?*

*–Hah... Yura and Jishuka are really pretty. I will have no other wishes in my life if I can meet them once once.*

*–No, it's absurd to get both of them —— Choose one of the two——*

*–He's even a couple in the game with Irene. Ah, I'm so envious.*

*–People can get everything if they are successful in their field. I will try my best when it comes to writing comments on the Internet as well. ^^*

*–Then I guess I only have Satisfy from now on. I will be like Grid and buy an 800 million won car.*

*–I've been only playing Satisfy since it opened, but I'm still level 250 ㄹ ㄹ ㄹ. I can't be Grid.*

*–Fun. The users with levels above 250 should comment here.*

The dignity of Grid and Overgeared were clearly communicated to the Korean people. It was Lauel's intention. However, contrary to Lauel's intentions, the people of other countries were concentrating on something else.

*–Wow... Kraugel will participate in the competition.*

*–Yes. I thought he would stick to the mysterious concept for the rest of his life.*

*–It isn't a mysterious concept. He just focuses on levelling up to the end.*

*–I wonder why Kraugel is participating in the tournament?*

*–Of course, he must covet the prizes.*

*–Now that Grid's reputation is growing to a level that can threaten him, his pride means he has come to show the difference in skill.*

*–Indeed... Kraugel is in a different class.*

*–What are you saying — Grid has shown many times what he can achieve, their classes are too different.*

*–What nonsense. Don't you see how easily Kraugel avoided Grid's skill? Kraugel is a wall. I don't mean to ignore Grid, but Kraugel is too great.*

*–What are you saying? How do you know Kraugel managed to avoid Grid's skill? You can't distinguish between reality and directing.*

*–You don't believe Kraugel's skills? In the old days, rankers shot videos of Kraugel hunting and his control ability exceeded common sense. Search on Mytube.*

*–Ah, that video... It had over a billion hits.*

*“Shit.”*

Lauel's face distorted as he confirmed the public's reaction. Public interest was focused on Grid and Kraugel, not Grid and Overgeared, so his initial intention to maximize the existence of Overgeared was broken. He was upset.

‘It is because of Kraugel.’

He wondered why the S.A. Group listened to their request, but it was because there was this motivation behind it.

‘This is bad.’

The opening was a secondary problem. Lauel planned to impress the public with the Overgeared Guild by having the members win a medal in each event. Now he might miss it due to the variable called Kraugel.

‘Considering Kraugel’s inclinations, he is likely to participate in PvP, raid, and the siege.’

The gold medals in the three most popular events in the National Competition were very valuable. However, as long as Kraugel existed, it was realistic for the Overgeared members to give up on the gold medal.

‘... No, not if it’s Grid.’

According to Grid, the reason he could win against Kraugel was because Kraugel wasn’t in a perfect condition. But Lauel believed.

‘The sky isn’t untouchable.’

Snow, rain, thunder, and typhoons would pour down, but the sky wouldn’t fall. Lauel knew that Kraugel shouldn’t have been knocked down, even if he was in an imperfect condition. Grid being able to break down the sky, it wasn’t a coincidence or a miracle...

‘It is skills.’

*Kwack!*

Lauel clenched his fists and started to write a letter to someone. He was someone who always tried to change the worst crisis into an opportunity.



‘Genius at fighting’ Hao.

The millions of Chinese people were thrilled and enthusiastic when he expressed his intention to participate in the 2nd National Competition, since he didn't participate in the first one. They expected to see China ranked first in the National Competition.

However, Hao was different.

'... Kraugel.'

His only object of reverence.

'I didn't think you would participate in this tournament.'

Hao's expression was already tense and sweat was trickling down.

'Can I play an active role against Kraugel?'

No. Hao was sure of it. He would never be able to reach the faraway sky that was Kraugel. Then a homing pigeon flew towards him. The sender was Lauel. The chief of staff of Overgeared wrote the letter.

[You didn't accept my friend request, so I can't send you a whisper. Thus, I had to send a letter.

You are the first person to not accept the best of the 10 Rookies and the brains of Overgeared's request.

This provocative attitude stimulated the other soul in my heart...]

Omitted.

Hao quickly skimmed down the nonsense and found the main point.

[Do you remember the promise that you made in the past? If my lord, Grid, breaks down the sky and becomes a new sky, you will spread your wings and fly into Grid's arms.]

"..."

Hao distinctly remembered it. The seven guilds failed to invade Reidan because they were crushed by farmers, and Hao was forced to retreat. Hao received an offer to serve

Grid in exchange for his life.

At that time, Hao said that the only thing to hold a dragon was a sky, and of course, that sky was Kraugel. Grid would break Kraugel?

“It’s impossible.”

*Kwajak!*

Hao crumpled up the letter. He acknowledged Grid’s skills. Grid had appropriate control and exceptional items. The current Grid was one of the top rankers. But he was nothing compared to Kraugel.

‘Someone who can’t overcome me won’t be able to beat Kraugel.’

The more he thought about it, the more absurd it was. Hao’s chest burned hot when he thought about Kraugel.

‘It would be good to make them understand their target.’

Overgeared Guild. He would let them know that the world was very narrow. Hao’s golden eyes became determined to prove it.



Grid and the Overgeared members escaped from the 9th vampire city with the help of Sage Sticks. They had a busy day with various media interviews and filming the opening video of the National Competition. Now they gathered in Reidan after a long time.

“Ba! Baba!”

“Heok.”

Lord toddled forward and greeted them. Grid was moved to tears by the appearance of his big son.

“Is he calling me papa? Didn’t you hear?”

It was exciting for Grid, but the other Overgeared members didn’t show much reaction.

It was because...

“Ba! Bababa!”

Lord used the same title for all the Overgeared members, not just Grid!

“Heok... Surely you haven’t forgotten your dad after not meeting for so long?”

Grid turned blue with shock. Lord turned his gaze away from the one who couldn’t hide his sadness and smiled meaningfully. Kasim watched him in the darkness and shook.

‘A little baby is already teasing an adult... ’



“What?”

Grid shared the joy of a reunion with Irene and left the bedroom. He observed the sleeping Lord with the Great Lord’s Sword and was astonished.

Name: Lord Steim

Age: 0 years Gender: Male

Occupation: Young Nobleman

Title: Grid’s Son

\* The son of a legendary blacksmith. He has inherited most of his father’s abilities.

Title: Genius of the Continent

\* A genius that represents one continent. He overwhelms national geniuses, and his level and abilities will rise 60% faster than normal. In addition, he can acquire skills in a wide range of fields.

However, there is a limit to the level and abilities that can be raised until he is 15 years

old.

Title: One who Will Become a Legend

A person who will leave his name in history. There is an 80% chance of being immune to all status effects and illnesses. When attacked, if his health falls to 1 point, he will enter the immortal state for 2.5 seconds.

Level: 3

Strength: 40 Stamina: 45

Agility: 54 Intelligence: 47

Dexterity: 90 Charm: 100

Dignity: 17 Insight: 80

Skills: Beginner Blacksmith Skill (F), Beginner Weapons Mastery (C), Daluka's Methods (A+) Discerning Eyes (S), Overwhelming Charm (S), Lantier's Method (SS), Famous and Legendary Pedigree (SS).

His mother is the successor of a noble family in the Eternal Kingdom and his father is a legend.

He has inherited all of his parent's strengths, so his potential is outstanding. Teaching him will be inspiring.

However, his talent and environment are so good that he is likely to become arrogant. Education will determine his history.

'There is a title change and two more skills?'

According to Irene, Lord had received constant discipline during the month when Grid was away. It wasn't surprising that his level and stats rose slightly. But why did 'Genius of Eternal' change to 'Genius of the Continent?'

It meant an increase in potential. There must've been a reason.



‘What on earth happened?’

Daluka’s Methods and Lantier’s Methods. He was also nervous about the high ratings of the newly acquired skills. In particular, Lantier’s Methods was a huge SS grade, meaning it was a legendary skill.

‘Who is the discipline teacher...?’

How was he teaching to make a monster like this? This was completely...

‘A profit.’

Grid sent a whisper to Rabbit, telling him to raise the discipline teacher’s salary. Thanks to this, the wages of the discipline teacher rose from the minimum wage by 1 silver.

# Chapter 377

At the time of the National Competition's opening video shoot.

A total of 224 players from 32 countries gathered in France, where the S.A. Group had created a temporary server. They were the top performers that represented each country and Satisfy. The most prominent person among them was the 1st ranked Kraugel.

"Wow, being able to see Kraugel in real life, I am really rewarded for being a ranker."

"He's surprisingly young. He isn't even 30 years old and is already at the peak of two billion users..."

"I've been a fan of Kraugel for a long time. Can we bribe him to enter our guild?"

"If he was easily bribed, he would've already joined a group. Most of us here are probably fans of Kraugel."

Kraugel's greatness was better known by the rankers than anyone else. The higher the level, the harder it was to raise the level, so rankers could experience it more than ordinary users. For the rankers, Kraugel was a transcendent being who was beyond the realm of a genius.

*Buzz buzz.*

Like children who had never seen a celebrity, the rankers kept their eyes on Kraugel and made a fuss. Most of them wanted to speak to Kraugel. However, no one dared to approach Kraugel. They just gazed at the distant sky.

It was the same with Zibal.

'I am shrinking back... '

Zibal. He was the leader of the Snake Guild and 2nd on the unified rankings. He had failed against Overgeared, but there were few people who could deny that he was one of the best in the world. Yet even he flinched in front of Kraugel.

In the midst of this awkward atmosphere.

“Hello.”

Someone reached out to say hello to Kraugel. It was Grid. The rankers laughed at him.

‘The Overgeared Guild is trying to cling to Kraugel.’

‘He will be despised by Kraugel.’

The rankers didn’t know about the relationship between Grid and Kraugel. They thought that Kraugel would show contempt to Grid, who would become ashamed. But they were wrong. Surprisingly, Kraugel welcomed Grid. It seemed like the two men already knew each other.

“It has been a while.”

“Have you been well? I saw the rankings list. You’ve widened the gap with the 2nd place?”

“This is all thanks to you. The performance of White Fang has been upgraded, increasing the efficiency of hunting and raids. Thank you.”

“I ought to be thanking you. Thanks to you, I was able to visit the Behen Archipelago and grow.”

“Were you able to reach the 30th island?”

The 30th island. The trials of the past were reproduced, causing Kraugel to be eliminated. Then Grid gave a shocking answer.

“I’ve just arrived at the 40th island.”

“...”

Kraugel’s expression stiffened. He acknowledged Grid’s abilities to reach an area before him, but this frankly exceeded expectations. He felt like he had been hit in the back of the head with a hammer. But it was a positive stimulus.

“It’s the first time I’m worse than anyone else.”

Interesting. Existences that could drive him forward, how many were there?

Grid smiled meaningfully and told Kraugel the truth, "I didn't set a high record because I'm better than you. The trials of the Behen Archipelago are just suited for me."

"You don't need to be humble."

Grid and Kraugel suddenly stopped talking while walking next to each other. It was because they felt the others following them.

"There are many ears listening. Tell me the details next time."

"Wait."

Grid called out as Kruagel was saying goodbye to him. He declared with a provocative gaze.

"Have you seen the plan for the opening? The last scene ends with me attacking you. I will do my best, so be careful not to die."

He was curious. As his skills grew, who would prevail between him and Kraugel? Grid's eyes blazed with determination and Kraugel nodded.

"I'm looking forward to it."

And on this day.

"Pagma's Swordsmanship, Transcended Link."

*Kwa kwa kwa kwang!*

One of Grid's ultimate skills, Transcended Link was avoided by Kraugel. There was exactly 20 of them. It wasn't frustration that Grid felt.

'I still have a long way to go.'

He had to keep growing. Grid was full of motivation, while Kraugel felt admiration.

'The orbit is sharper.'

During the spar that occurred two months ago in Satisfy time, the Transcended Link sent by Grid hadn't given Kraugel any sense of threat. It aimed in a straight line towards the target, making it easy for Kraugel to read and avoid.

But this Transcended Link was different. The orbit wasn't in a straight line, with different directions mixed together. If the orbit became even more irregular...

'It will be very interesting.'

Among the players, the only ones who could provoke him were the malicious ones. A prime example was Agnus. But Grid was different. It was really positive that he met someone with pure intentions. The more time he spent with Grid, the more convinced he was that he would develop further.

'Also.'

He couldn't easily overlook the fact that Grid was ahead of him in the Behen Archipelago.

*Chaaeng!*

Kraugel swung White Fang at Grid, who blocked it. This verified Kraugel's determination.

'I also need a new challenge.'

He would keep developing until the National Competition began. He promised himself as he received a signal stating that the filming was over.

"Kraugel, it is nice to meet you. I am the 2nd ranked Zibal and I'm just below you on the rankings."

Zibal approached and held out a hand to shake. He thought that Kraugel would accept his greeting after talking so nicely with Grid. Kraugel sent him a sorry look.

"My mother is calling."

"...?"

In front of more than 200 rankers and 100 S.A. Group officials.

*Pahat!*

Kraugel refused to shake hands with Zibal and logged out.

“Pfff!”

Zibal’s face became hot as Chris started to laugh.



A shabby housing complex on the outskirts of Moscow, Russia. One of the crumbling houses was Kraugel’s residence.

Kraugel.

He was a Koryoin who grew up in poverty.

Due to this, he was the target of prejudice and discrimination, suffering many crises in his life. But thanks to the teachings of his kind and wise mother, he didn’t give up and was able to enter a prestigious university, eventually getting a good job.

She was a gigantic existence and he could never pay back what she had done for him. Recently, his mother had become thinner.

*Pipipipipi!*

The emergency light installed on the capsule started flashing. As soon as he heard it, Kraugel logged out of the game and left the capsule. The place he headed was his mother’s bedroom. She had an incurable disease that couldn’t be cured with modern medicine, Alzheimer’s.

He tried to invite the world’s best medical staff with the money he earned, but his mother’s condition didn’t improve.

“My son! Where is my son?”

His mother gazed at Kraugel with a mad look. She threw things around her in a rage, until Kraugel hugged her.

“Don’t worry, calm down. You will be able to meet your son soon.”

Kraugel never smiled. In order to cure his mother’s illness, he quit his job and devoted

himself to Satisfy, never giving up. The wealth he accumulated through Satisfy was poured into his mother's treatment, and he believed that one day his mother's warm touch would return.

Until then, in order to endure without despair, Kraugel watched his mother with all his heart, while feeling pleasure playing Satisfy. He always committed himself to everything, so the negative thoughts didn't invade his life.



『We have learned one thing from the fact that the Silver Knights Guild was absorbed into Overgeared. The Overgeared Guild has a total of three territories. Reidan, Bairan, and Cork Island.』

『Isn't it unheard of for one guild to be running three territories? There is speculation that the Overgeared Guild is accumulating a lot of wealth. What do you think about this』

『Of course they are making a huge amount of money. Reidan is a large city, Bairan has many hunting grounds with various levels and Cork Island is famous for its tourist attraction. They will be sweeping up a huge amount of taxes every month.』

『The Overgeared Guild's funding ability will evolve every day. At this moment, there are many reasons why so many players want to join Overgeared.』

The opening video for the 2nd National Competition was available. The media focusing on Kraugel started to shift their attention to Grid and Overgeared. It was because of the lack of information on Kraugel. Thanks to Lauel's plan, the Overgeared Guild became a hot topic and their popularity rose every day.

"There are too many fanciful stories. Overgeared is rich? Nonsense. We are living in poverty every day."

Vantner snorted. All the revenue was poured into Reidan, so it was funny that the experts were predicting that they were a rich guild when they were actually suffering.

"Reidan is so isolated that there is a lot of futile speculation. It is unlikely that anyone can guess the actual situation of Reidan."

Lauel was very satisfied. As the reputation of Overgeared expanded, the number of hostile forces would reduce while talents would come swarming.

“By the way, when are we departing for the Behen Archipelago?” Regas asked.

He was always dreaming about becoming stronger, so he had great enthusiasm towards the Behen Archipelago. Most of the Overgeared members were the same. Lauel rose from his seat.

“We will depart in an hour. Sticks will guide us.”

“Grid?”

“Grid will stay in Reidan for a few days. He wants to try the combination of blacksmithing and alchemy.”

“Will combining alchemy and blacksmithing recreate the dwarves’ unique techniques?”

“That is a long story for later. For the moment, adding a unique option to an item is the limit.”

Lauel believed that this one option might upset the battlefield.



[Baby’s Blacksmith’s Hammer]

Rating: Epic

Durability: 28/28 Attack Power: 10~12

Odds of Making a Rare Rated Item: +2%

Odds of Making an Epic Rated Item: +1%

\* Dexterity +5.

A hammer made of a solid, but light, black stone.

The legendary blacksmith Grid made it for his young son, so the focus is on making it



easy to use.

Conditions of Use: None.

Weight: 3

“Lord, you will be working with Papa for awhile.”

It was funny that the son of a legendary blacksmith was learning the techniques of a beginner blacksmith. During his stay in Reidan, Grid planned to train Lord.

“Ba! Bababa!”

Lord was excited. Lord really wanted to share this with his father.

*Ttang! Ttang!*

*Dung dung! Dung!*

The two people started hammering at an anvil. Kasim’s covert skills and vigilance rose every day as he watched the similar father and son.

# Chapter 378

There were 17 nations on the West Continent.

Once the number of people and users from these 17 nations were added up, the population of the West Continent was in the billions. Lord was considered the foremost genius among them. Lord's learning ability, speed of development, and thinking power clearly went beyond common sense.

But blacksmithing wasn't easy.

*Dung! Dung dung!*

“...”

It had been less than 100 days since Lord was born. Tapping minerals with a light hammer wouldn't affect it. Lord's innate dexterity was high, but he had no experience and his strength was low.

“Puhut.”

Who knew that his son could make such a face? Lord was sweating, but he couldn't get any results from the hammering. Things didn't go the way he wanted, so he puffed up his cheeks in a cute and lovely manner.

Grid stroked Lord's dark hair that resembled his and called out to a blacksmith.

“Bring me some clay.”

“Yes!”

It was the command of Duke Grid, lord of Reidan and a legendary blacksmith. The blacksmith immediately ran and grabbed some clay.

“Abuuuu!”

His father looked wonderful when ordering people around. Lord looked at his father

with eyes full of envy. At this moment, Lord was determined to learn how to speak as soon as possible. Grid didn't know this and handed his son the clay.

"You don't have to make anything useful right away. Hammer at this to figure out the form."

"Bubu! Buuu!"

Lord started complaining at his father's words. His ego was bruised.

"Bububu!"

'I'm not a four or five year old child. I can't play with clay!' Grid was embarrassed by Lord's attitude.

"Do you have a high pride like Irene?"

He had a noble lineage. Khan approached as Grid was clicking his tongue.

"Huhu, isn't it easy to teach the young lord?"

"The child has my natural dexterity, but as you can see, he's too young to refine the minerals."

"It's natural. Genius doesn't mean everything. The young lord won't be able to deal with fire and minerals until he's at least 12 years old. You have to teach him step by step."

*Huff!*

Lord's eyes twitched. Kasim glimpsed it from where he was hiding in the darkness.

'Heok... Lord is provoked.'

Kasim had been teaching Lord for over two months, so he fully saw through Lord's character. Lord had a strong pride and was full of commitment to fulfill that desire. Lord never retreated from anything.

"Ba! Abubu!"

The excited Lord clamored at Grid and Khan. Grid and Khan didn't understand Lord's words, but Kasim understood exactly what he meant.

'Rather than 12 years old, you will become a blacksmith by 2 years old?'

Wait, then when will you practice my master, Lantier's, techniques? Lord gazed at the worried Kasim. He would try his best to prevent any disruption to the existing schedule.

'Hrmm... Lord might be able to do it.'

Kasim didn't place Lord in the category of a genius. He recognized Lord as a transcendent being beyond the realm of a human. Therefore, he didn't see Lord's determination as a bluff.

"What does he keep saying?"

"Huhu, he is saying that he loves you."

"Haha, is that it, Lord? I love you too."

"Ahh! Abuuuu!"

Unlike Kasim, Grid and Khan spent less time with Lord. The two people didn't understand what Lord meant, so they just thought he was cute. From this day onward, Lord's special training began.



The usage of alchemy was categorized into five broad categories.

1. Production of various potions.
2. Raising the rating of minerals.
3. Creation of weapon and armor enhancement stones.
4. Making special items.
5. Giving items extra options.

It was truly amazing. Alchemy facilities seemed absolutely useful. But what was the reality? Most kingdoms on the West Continent didn't invest funds in alchemy. It meant that the value of alchemy was low, and there was a reason for this.

Alchemy was a field where the possibility of 'failure' always needed to be kept in mind. When doing certain things with alchemy, there was always a higher chance of failure than success. It also applied to the creation of potions.

[Reidan's Alchemy Facility]

Level: Intermediate 8.

- \* Superb quality health and mana recovery potions can be created.

- The success rate is 36%.

- \* Advanced buff potions can be created.

- The success rate is 14%.

- \* The lowest grade to low grade minerals can be upgraded.

- The success rate is 14%.

- \* One option can be given to items.

- The success rate is 1%.

"...?"

One year had passed since the beginning of Overgeared's reign in Reidan, and the Overgeared Guild has poured an enormous amount of money into alchemy. It wasn't an exaggeration to say that the revenue from Raiden, Bairan, Cork Island and the individual members of the guild were invested in the alchemy facilities.

But it was like this. It was natural that Grid's reaction would be cold.

“I was expecting a lot from giving items an option, but what is the probability of success? Only 1%?”

Executive Rabbit explained.

“As I said before, once the level of the alchemy facility reaches the advanced level, the probability of the item options will increase dramatically. Before that, I want to test it out today...”

“Hoh, the probability will jump dramatically? What percentage will it rise to?”

“Around 5%...”

“????”

Grid frowned. The value of the alchemy facility that he and his guild members plunged a lot of money into seemed absurdly low.

“It is no wonder why other kingdoms don’t invest a lot of money in alchemy facilities.”

He was too blinded by the goal of making Reidan a second Talima. Honestly, he didn’t know if it was worth it. It was almost a scam. Rabbit sent Grid a meaningful smile.

“But Reidan has yellow mithril.”

Yellow mithril. A mineral that could only be mined from the mine near Reidan. It was the raw mineral of fairy dust, which dramatically increased the probability of success in alchemy. It was the basis for Rabbit’s claim to develop alchemy in Reidan.

“I have prepared fairy dust. I want to let my lord experience it.”

[Fairy dust has been acquired.]

[Fairy Dust]

A powder made by refining yellow mithril at an alchemy facility.

Increases the success rate of alchemy by 20%.

Weight: 0.1

'20 percent...'

It was still a low probability. Grid was so regretful that he wanted to turn back the time that he invested into the alchemy facility.

But.

'It is true that the probability increased dramatically.'

While the success rate of other alchemists stayed in the single digits, Reidan had at least a 20% chance of success. Reidan was the only city on the West Continent that could demonstrate the value of alchemy.

They were setting their feet in an area that other kingdoms couldn't even see. Grid tried to think as positively as possible.

"Okay, I will try it once. How great will an option given to an item be?"



The best alchemist on the continent, Silverun. He had been involved in alchemy since he was a young man and poured his life into alchemy for the last 50 years.

However, the science of alchemy wasn't recognized anywhere, meaning Silverun couldn't receive the environment and funds to utilize alchemy. He was like an invisible man whose existence wasn't acknowledged by the world. Unfortunately, Silverun couldn't find an opportunity to unfold his knowledge and talents.

Then one day.

"Duke Grid of the Eternal Kingdom has heard rumors about you and is personally sending you an invitation. Duke Grid doesn't doubt your alchemy skills. Why not spread out your wings with his support?"

Rabbit came to Silverun and introduced himself as the administrator of Reidan.

Silverun. The best alchemist on the continent who wasn't recognized by anyone. He lived in lonely poverty, so Duke Grid was a very special person to him. Silverun vowed. For Duke Grid's sake, he would show the value of alchemy to the world.

...Grid didn't know this.

"I greet Duke Grid!"

Reidan's alchemy facility.

Silverun greeted Grid, who visited there after a long time. It was a truly exaggerated greeting.

'Who is this person?'

Rabbit whispered to the puzzled Grid.

"I picked him up for My Lord."

"..."

He felt like this whenever he met up with Lael and Rabbit. It truly was convenient to be with smart people. Grid, who acquired another loyal person without knowing, reached out to Silverun.

"Get up."

"Ohh...!! Ohh!!"

The great duke who acknowledged alchemy was holding out a hand to him? Silverun grasped Grid's hand with his trembling fingers.

"It is so inspiring that the duke himself will visit here. I'm in tears."

"..."

It was very burdensome. Grid turned away from the tearful Silverun and looked around the alchemy facility.

"I want to give this sword a new option."



The sword that Grid took out was Iyarugt. It was a growth type item that could increase to the legendary rank, an ego sword that had the soul of a demon in it.

Would the effect of alchemy work on special items like this?

Silverun gave a positive answer to the dubious Grid.

“It’s possible for me.”

Silverun had the best ability in this field. He was filled with confidence.

“But you should know that the level of options given to an item with intermediate alchemy ranges from a minimum of F grade to a maximum of A grade. In addition, as you know, alchemy is a discipline that always has a possibility of failure.

“If the option fails, will the inherent performance of the item fall?”

“There is no such thing.”

“Okay, let’s try it.”

“I will guide you there.”

It was a chance to repay the grace of the master who acknowledged alchemy and Silverun. Silverun was filled with enthusiasm and showed Grid to one side of the facility. It was a room that was filled with many equipment.

Silverun placed Iyarugt on an altar that was located in the center.

“Then I will start.”

*Peeeeeeong!*

An intense blue light filled the room the moment Silverun gave a signal. In the midst of this light, a notification window popped up in front of Grid.

[You are attempting to grant a new option to Iyarugt.]

[Congratulations! A new option has successfully been granted.]

*Ttiring~*

“What?”

Grid’s face became baffled as he checked the option.

# Chapter 379

[You are attempting to grant a new option to Iyarugt.]

[Congratulations! A new option has successfully been granted.]

Grid was excited by the notification window.

‘It succeeded at once!’

Grid had bad luck. He hardly ever won in an odds game until now. If there was a lottery with a 99% chance of winning, he would be the 1% who didn’t win. Now he won in a game where the odds of winning was only 21%.

Grid was deeply thrilled. But it only lasted for a moment.

[The B grade option ‘Coolness’ has been given to Iyarugt.]

“What?”

[Iyarugt has become even cooler.]

*Ttiring~*

[+8 Iyarugt]

Rating: Unique (Growth)

Durability: 351/351 Attack Power: 793+365

...

...

\* The 'Coolness' option has been added with alchemy.

"?????"

What? Coolness? The coolness level rose?

'No, what is this?'

Among the many options, it happened to be coolness? He thought things were going too well. He never dreamt that it would be such a useless option.

"I can't believe this... Things never work out well at once..."

Grid was feeling frustrated when Silverun cheered.

"Ohh...! Ohhh! The best of the B grade options, 'Coolness' was given! It's beyond expectations!"

"...?"

Coolness was the best option in the B grade? Grid doubted his ears.

'This is the best option for the B grade? Then how bad are the other options?'

The science of alchemy, the more he knew, the worst he thought it was. The money he invested was being ruined. Rabbit gave positive feedback while Grid was squeezing his head.

"Coolness is an important factor. Whether it is people or object, a good appearance is an easy way to build up favor."

It was the same in reality. People were constantly trying to be cool. They paid attention to their hair style and attire, and could spend hundreds of millions of won on luxury goods and plastic surgery.

The reason was simple. To increase the value. In fact, when a person judged an object,

appearance was an important concept that they looked at first.

“...I see.”

When Grid thought about it, he heard rumors that the hidden class Skin Maker, the user was making a killing when it came to money. It only changed the appearance of an item, not the performance, but there were many people who paid big money to look more beautiful.

Grid observed Iyarugt and had a positive opinion. A gentle radiance was flowing from the long, red blade. Certainly, it looked much cooler than before.

*Buuong. Buuong.*

Every time he wielded it, Iyarugt shone like jewels. Grid looked cooler when he wielded it. It was obvious that people’s attention would be concentrated on him in the National Competition. But once again, Grid wasn’t satisfied.



“Until the alchemy facility reaches the advanced level, we will continue to accumulate fairy dust without using it.”

“...Yes.”

Grid replied in a listless voice. He was disappointed by the option given to Iyarugt. Rabbit bowed with an awkward expression.

“Then I will be going back to work.”

“Yes... Work hard.”

Grid separated from Rabbit and returned to the smithy. He wanted to make weapons to utilize Spear Shot and Bow Mastery prior to departing for the Behen Archipelago.

‘It’s enough to make the same bow that I made for Jishuka.’

He would made a spear that was specifically for throwing. Grid devised a plan.



“Create hand plow.”

[The hand plow has been developed.]

*Paaaat!*

Over 50 hand plows rose simultaneously at the newly opened fields near the Altes Mountains. It wasn't a typical hand plow, but a hand plow developed with aura.

*Pa pa pa pa pak!*

The 50 aura hand plows started digging at the ground at once. It was an overwhelming sight. It was as efficient as 100 farmers doing field work at the same time. It was the majesty of Aura Master Hurent.

Hurent. He was embarrassed worldwide after being defeated by Gird in PvP in just 5 seconds. He had a strong desire for revenge against Grid.

‘In the next 40 days.’

The 2nd National Competition would be held in 40 days.

As a representative of the United States, Hurent would participate in the National Competition, compete against Grid and win this time. But there was a problem.

“My eyes are correct. Your skills are very suitable for field work. Do you want to work with me a little longer?”

Legendary farmer Piaro. He was a wicked person who kidnapped Hurent, but Hurent knew how much the value of the hidden quest was worth. Hurent felt his resentment towards Piaro melting away like snow, so he carefully asked.

“How much longer?”

“Three months?”

“Three months...!”

It was too long. He had many things to prepare for the National Competition, which would take place in 40 days...

“Can’t it be one month?”

Piaro shook his head at Hurent’s question.

“If you are only going to help for a month, it is best to just leave now. I am going to teach you a new skill, suitable for farming, and it can’t be learned in one month...”

“...”

Hurent stood at the crossroad of choice. Should he leave Piaro right away to dream of revenge on Grid, or get stronger by staying near Piaro and then get revenge on Grid?

“U-Ummm...”

Hurent tried to think objectively. Could he win against Grid right now?

‘To be honest, there’s no guarantee.’

Three months ago in Satisfy time. He was convinced that he was stronger than Grid when he invaded Reidan with Prince Ren, but not anymore. It was because of Piaro’s words.

“You are strong. But there are many people stronger than you. What? How do you compare to My Lord? Of course, My Lord is stronger than you.”

At first, Hurent thought that Piaro was biased. However, after experiencing Piaro’s personality, he knew that Piaro wasn’t someone who spoke empty words.

‘If I can’t beat Grid now...’

He was likely to once again be embarrassed in front of the world. If that was the case...

“...I will help you.”

There were many opportunities. Even if he didn't participate in the National Competition this year, there was the one next year and the year after that. Until then, Hurent wanted to grow as much as possible. He was determined to evolve the Aura Master class to legendary.

"Good choice."

Piaro smiled at Hurent's new commitment. Since this day, Reidan's agriculture started to develop at a faster pace and Hurent gradually adapted to the life of a farmer. He tried so hard for Reidan that his revenge on Grid was in vain.



Zibal of the Snake Guild, Chris of the Giant Guild, Seuron of the Golden Guild, Hao of the Hades Guild, Bondre of the Ice Flower Guild, Bubab of the Yak Guild, and Ralph of the Zeraph Guild.

The leaders of the seven guilds gathered in one place. They were the strongest players in the top 30 of the unified rankings and also participants of the 2nd National Competition.

"It has been nine months since we united to invade Reidan and were disgraced."

After that, the seven guilds lost their honor and dignity. The seven guilds were once an object of fear, and now they were made fun of. Only the Overgeared Guild was the best.

"We must regain our honor in the National Competition."

Seuron expressed doubts at Zibal's words.

"You mean to smash the Overgeared Guild in the National Competition? How?"

The National Competition wasn't a guild war. It was a competition in which countries fought against each other. The members of Overgeared were divided into several nationalities, so it would be very difficult to only be hostile to Overgeared.

Zibal smiled in a meaningful manner.

"Grid is the symbol of Overgeared. In addition, Grid is Korean. We must thoroughly



shatter South Korea.”

The power of a symbol was beyond imagination. What if they completely trampled on the Korean team led by Grid? It would prove that the seven guilds were still alive, while being able to crush Overgeared’s reputation.

“The Overgeared Guild is no longer the best.”

Zibal was certain because he had items made by Panmir, the 1st ranked blacksmith, in his inventory. The items were produced with dwarf techniques, so they weren’t lacking compared to Grid’s items.

“Let’s join forces to trample on South Korea and regain the honor of the seven guilds.”

The difference between the best and the worst was huge. When the seven guilds were called the best, the masters of these guilds earned a huge amount of money. It was natural to miss those days. The silent Chris gazed at Zibal and opened his mouth.

“Zibal, since when were you our representative?”

Originally, the seven guilds weren’t one.

Like regular guilds, they kept each other in check. Sometimes they were hostile, sometimes they were allies as they all competed against each other. At one point, Zibal established the alliance of seven guilds and took the lead.

Chris didn’t like this fact.

“Hey, Chris. What are you saying? Representative? I’m the representative? I never thought of myself like that. I see all of you as equal companions.”

The seven guild masters were all people full of pride. Chris said something that would irritate them, so Zibal tried to laugh it off. He wanted to make sure that the atmosphere of the alliance didn’t deteriorate.

Chris scoffed, “Who’s your companion?”

Chris never participated in the alliance of the seven guilds. He didn’t participate in the Reidan invasion. The reason he attended this meeting was to make it clear.

“The name ‘Seven Guilds Alliance,’ don’t use it in the future. My Giant Guild has never joined the alliance.”

Chris declared and rose from his seat. The other guild masters didn’t care about his actions. There was no reason to force him to join the alliance just because they were the seven guilds. But Zibal thought differently. He judged that it would be better to break Chris down, rather than leaving him as a variable.

Zibal stood in Chris’ way and smiled grimly.

“The rumor that you joined Grid is true.”

“Chris and Grid?”

The impassive guild members started to react. Chris frowned.

“I’m with Grid? What are you talking about?”

“One of my men came across you in a hunting ground... The weapon you used at that time looks exactly like one of Grid’s weapons.”

The atmosphere of the room sunk.

## Chapter 380

“One of my men came across you in a hunting ground... The weapon you used at that time looks exactly like one of Grid’s weapons.”

He was probably referring to Grid’s Greatsword. In this chilly atmosphere, Chris responded nervously.

“I will say it again. In this world, aren’t there one or two items that resemble each other?”

Chris tried to leave as planned, but Zibal grabbed his shoulder.

“This isn’t like you, Chris. Originally, wouldn’t you be angry when receiving an unfair accusation like this? Are you just laughing because what I said was the truth?”

“I’ve only ever responded in a gentlemanly manner.”

*Kwack!*

Chris firmly shoved at Zibal’s hand on his shoulder. Chris had high strength due to all his labor, so Zibal wasn’t able to cope with it.

“Don’t push people with unfounded rumors.”

Chris spat out. He didn’t shrink back, despite knowing that no one was on his side. This was the dignity of the third ranked user. But the opponent was Zibal. He might’ve been killed in one blow by a crazy farmer, but his strength and influence among the users was absolute. No matter how high Chris’ charisma, Zibal wasn’t affected at all.

“If you’re so confident, why don’t you share the details of your weapon with us?”

*Ssik.*

Zibal suggested with a bright smile. He didn’t have anything to lose in this situation. If the weapon information was revealed and it was related to Grid, Zibal would be right. Otherwise, he could apologize if it was unrelated to Grid.

Chris faltered for a moment before acting wisely.

“Please don’t go overboard, Zibal. Who would reveal the information of their item?”

Items could be a person’s strength or weakness, so it was always a variable. Disclosing a weapon’s information was no different from revealing a private part. The masters of the seven guilds knew this better than anyone else.

They tried to deter Zibal.

“Zibal, please act moderately. Don’t make trouble when you are already struggling with Overgeared and the Blood Carnival.”

“Yes, why are you suddenly doing this to Chris?”

The flow started to change. It happened when Chris was feeling relieved.

“Do you use the same weapon as Grid?”

The master of the Golden Guild, Seuron, stood up. A combat specialized unique class, Soul Predator. He might’ve been defeated by the crazy farmer during the Reidan invasion, but Seuron hadn’t fully adapted to his class at the time.

But now it was different. Now Seuron would be able to fight the temporary and full-time farmers.

“I don’t want to obediently send away a person who might be the enemy of our alliance.”

Seuron spoke meaningful words and raised his Brutal Heavy Sword. After being defeated by the temporary farmer, he invested more than 10 million gold to increase it to a +9 weapon. His finances suffered quite a blow, but Seuron was satisfied. The gap between a +9 and a +8 weapon was large.

“Hey, Chris. Take out your weapon.”

Seuron’s goal was to be number one. By default, he was aggressive so he didn’t want to miss a chance to kill a competitor.

“You don’t intend to bring it out obediently? Then I will make you take it out.”

*Pa pa pa pat!*

Four spears appeared in thin air on Seuron's left and right. It was the manifestation of the Soul Spears, which required a human or monster soul to be summoned. Seuron accumulated the maximum number of souls through continuous hunting, so he was in the best condition.

*Pepepepeng!*

The soul spears shone as they shot forward. It was a very fast attack that was hard for Chris to deal with, because he invested most of his points in strength instead of agility.

*Puuok!*

Two spears pierced Chris' body. Seuron used this time to approach Chris with the Brutal Heavy Sword while using Soul Shackles. Chris stood at the crossroads of choice. Should he take out Grid's Greatsword, or take out a second weapon to block it?

'I have no choice.'

Chris had no intention of deepening the false accusation that he had an alliance with Grid. His guild would be damaged if he became hostile to these people. In the end, Chris pulled out his secondary weapon.

*Jjejeong!*

"Hoh."

Seuron's eyes widened. He admired the fact that Chris struck the Soul Shackles and blocked his sword the moment he took out his weapon.

'Chris' control is greater than rumored.'

They were slow and efficient movements. It allowed for the maximum effect with minimal movements. Chris' greatsword technique was truly brilliant.

"But."

He wasn't Seuron's opponent.

*Yiing.*

The sword that was engaged with Chris' greatsword was reinforced with the effect of Soul Transference. At that moment.

*Chaaeng!*

"Kuk...!"

Chris' strength became meaningless. As the weapon's attack power was enhanced, Chris started to be pushed back. This game was truly about items. Chris realized again as he was pushed back a few steps.

Soul Arrows flew towards his head. Chris sensed it.

'It's a combo!'

If he was hit by continuous attacks, the probability of falling into a stiffened state was very high. And top rankers were able to fully take advantage of that moment of stiffness. Chris prepared for pain and suffering.

Suddenly, the arrows pouring down on him were shattered by a chain. Hao intervened in the battle.

"Seuron, don't just do whatever you like."

There were many crazy people in the world. It wasn't unusual for someone to enjoy fighting like Seuron. But there was an appropriate line. Hao didn't understand Zibal and Seuron, who were trying to make someone big like Chris into an enemy.

"Hey Hao. Isn't Chris suspicious? Look at the weapon that he brought out. It's complete rubbish! Do you think that is his real weapon? He's hiding his weapon!"

"Let's say Chris' weapon and Grid's weapon are the same. Is that solid proof that the two are colluding?"

"..."

Hao asked logically and Seuron fell silent. Bubab also started to help Hao. He shook a hand towards Seuron and Chris.

“Let them play. It isn’t bad to experience each other’s ability ahead of the National Competition. Isn’t it beneficial?”

Seuron shook. He already concluded that Chris was below him. That wasn’t all. Everyone in this place thought so. It was a very short fight, but it was true that Seuron completely overwhelmed Chris.

“...I’m going if there isn’t anything else.”

Chris stepped back.

It felt like he was a dog retreating with his tail down.

“To think that he is 3rd in the rankings. How pathetic.”

Seuron laughed at Chris. Seuron and everyone in this room couldn’t imagine it. Chris actually hid his skills.

‘There will be many opportunities in the future.’

And the best stage was only 40 days away. Chris’ eyes filled with fighting spirit.



Weapons Mastery.

It was the ultimate mastery skill that gave extra damage no matter what weapon was equipped. But it wasn’t a miracle. The extra damage that Weapons Mastery gave was low compared to the mastery skills optimized for only one weapon.

Therefore, Grid was obsessed with the level of Bow Mastery. If Weapons Mastery added 10% additional damage and Bow Mastery added 11% additional damage, the effect that Grid would gain when he was using a bow was Bow Mastery, not Weapons Mastery.

In other words, even if Grid later learned Weapons Mastery, Bow Mastery could be used to the end.

‘If I can give items an option that quickly increases the experience of the mastery skills...’

How good would it be? He didn't intend to use the alchemy facility. Alchemy gave random options and the success rate was low, so he couldn't rely on it.

"Khan."

In this situation, Grid tried to get Khan's advice. Khan's was an advanced level 8 blacksmith. As well as being excellent in daily life, he had accumulated experience for decades, making him very knowledgeable.

"Have you ever heard of an item that can quickly increase the experience of mastery skills?"

"Hmmm..."

Khan's family had been in the blacksmithing business for generations. Among his ancestors was Albatino, who inspired the legendary blacksmith Pagma. Khan looked through his decades of knowledge and finally shook his head.

"I'm sorry... I don't know..."

Grid had always been a big help to Khan. He wanted to pay Grid back if he ever got the chance. But now he couldn't help Grid when he needed it, making Khan feel depressed. His shoulders were sagging when he had a thought.

"Perhaps you should ask Piaro."

"Piaro?"

"Yes, shouldn't he know how to train in weapons more efficiently? If you listen to him, you might gain an idea about how to add it to an item."

It was the power of infinite favorability. Khan freely gave Grid advice. Grid gained great enlightenment and hugged Khan.

"Thank you!"

"Haha! I'm happy to help!"

The sight of the two people hugging was familiar to the blacksmiths of Reidan. The blacksmiths just looked away, trying not to interfere in the relationship between Grid



and Khan.

On the other hand, Lord was shocked.

“Abubu...?”

Lord was hammering in a corner of the smithy. He was happy to hear his father’s voice, only to get question marks above his head. Lord couldn’t understand why his father was hugging someone other than his mother. In the darkness, Kasim whispered to him.

“This is the friendship between men.”

“Woo...”

He liked the sound of the word ‘friendship.’ Lord vowed. Someday, he would find himself wonderful friends.

Later, Lord would have the strongest colleagues.

# Chapter 381

Piario had already lived a failed life once.

He was swept away in conspiracies and betrayal, losing everything. The reason why Piario could recover again was due to Grid. Grid motivated him when he was heart sick, and also released the misunderstanding with Asmophel.

For Piario, Grid was a benefactor who he would serve his whole life. But what about Piario? Why was he training Grid's enemies like Chris and Hurent? This was an insult to Grid and people could accuse Piario.

However, Piario was confident. In the past, he had experienced betrayal and learned from it. The present Piario could see into a person's true nature.

'The more I look, the more sincere and motivated he is.'

The fields near Altes Mountains.

Piario watched the hard-working Hurent with a satisfied expression. Piario judged that Hurent was a person with a good character. He was burning with a desire for revenge due to past events, but this vengeance was due to passion rather than malicious looks.

If Piario guided him well, Hurent would become a person who would surely grow in a positive direction and had the potential to become Grid's right hand later on.

'I didn't know about all the possibilities of aura.'

Hurent's aura was different from the usual aura. It wasn't limited to pure power, but also focused on the shape's diversity. Therefore, it was more useful and had unlimited possibilities for development. If he grew up well, he would show a heroic figure on the battlefield as well as show huge efficiency on the fields.

'I need to steadily give him carrots.'

Everything was for his lord. Piario could truthfully say this.



The distance between Reidan and the fields near the Altes Mountains was one day.

But Grid managed to arrive in less than half a day. It was the result of utilizing the movement speed buff of Braham's Boots and Quick Movements from the Ideal Dagger.

"The desert is becoming a forest..."

Unlike the fields on the outskirts of Reidan, half of the fields cleared by Piaro near the Altes Mountains were orchards. There were immature trees that still hadn't born fruit, but it was likely to become a lush forest.

Grid was amazed by Piaro's power.

"Even if he's a legendary farmer, making a forest in the desert..."

According to Administrator Rabbit, Piaro had less than 500 farmers. But Piaro was very grateful because he was able to secure human resources and develop the agriculture on his own.

"Huh?"

Grid's face suddenly distorted as he was filled with admiration. It was because he witnessed 200 young girls in their early teens who were working under the sun.

"Turning young children into serfs..."

The girls seemed pretty, but their skin was tanned. If he looked closely, their hands were full of calluses, which meant they hadn't just been working for a day or two. Grid was very disappointed with Piaro.

"No matter how obsessed he is with farming, does he have to make little girls work?"

Originally, Grid was selfish. He wasn't interested no matter what misfortune other people went through. But now it was different. As Lord's father, he couldn't watch in silence as children were overworked.

"I must speak to them."

It happened the moment Grid stepped on the fields.

*Flash!*

The 200 girls holding farming equipment in their hands. The moment he stepped on the field, their eyes changed and they pulled out their weapons? Grid realized it the moment he saw the girls pulling out their swords, spears, and shields.

‘Don’t tell me that they are the Rebecca’s Daughters candidates?’

Lauel had sent him a report. The Rebecca’s Daughters candidates were being trained by Piaro. In other words, these 200 girls weren’t serfs, but Piaro’s disciples. The farming itself was part of the training.

‘Phew... I’m glad they aren’t unfortunate girls.’

Just as Grid was sighing with relief...

“This is Reidan, the territory of the great Duke Grid.”

“Goddess Rebecca won’t forgive anyone who invades it.”

“We will follow Piaro’s will and repel all intruders.”

“Eh?”

It was a problem. 200 girls rushed towards Grid, calling him an intruder. Grid didn’t know what to do at first.

*Buuong.*

*Syuk!*

*Peeng!*

The 200 girls handled the swords, spears, and shields in a wonderful manner. Grid felt pleasure.

‘Isn’t this tremendous?’

## Rebecca's Daughters.

As a symbol of the Rebecca Church's mightiest forces, their abilities were far beyond what Grid imagined. It wasn't something that players could afford to go against. The candidates all had excellent qualities. Maybe they were named NPCs. It was enough to make him think.

"You are strong!"

"But you can't go any further than this!"

The girls cried out as their attacks were in vain. Nevertheless, they were the secret weapons of the greatest religion on the continent, so they didn't lose their courage.

Grid's heart leapt.

'Becoming stronger.'

He wasn't talking about himself. Reidan's farmers, Reidan and Overgeared were becoming stronger in real time. These great results were achieved with all his colleagues, not alone. It was fun to develop his forces, and he felt even more proud that the growth wasn't alone.

"Let me help you train."

Grid imagined the Rebecca's Daughters candidates growing up to become a symbol of Overgeared. He shook with joy and pulled out Iyarugt. At this moment, the eyes of the 200 girls shone like lanterns.

'Beautiful!'

The effect of the alchemy B grade 'Coolness' was amazing. Iyarugt shone like jewels every time it moved, making everyone dazzled by its appearance. It wasn't a concept that had the same effect as 'bewitchment,' but it was effective to stamp Grid's existence into the viewers.

"Pagma's Swordsmanship, Restraint."

Grid started to unfold a spectacular sword dance. At this point, a brilliant light flowed around him like cherry blossoms. Grid had +600 dignity and +800 charm thanks to

the effect of the 'First Duke' title, so it was enough to stimulate the young girls.

Piaro came after hearing the noise and clicked his tongue.

"Duke Grid. Tricking young girls..."

"..."

Grid caused a huge misunderstanding and it almost became a social problem.



"How do you quickly raise the technical proficiency of weapons?"

In the mid-point between the field and orchards. Surrounded by 200 girls, Grid sought advice from Piaro.

"Isn't repetitive movements the most important thing?"

"I want a shortcut. Then I can add it as an option to the weapon."

"You want to make weapons that can quickly raise the skill level. Hmmm..."

Piaro started to think about it. Just as Khan was ignorant about the technical parts behind using weapons, Piaro couldn't easily answer because he was ignorant of blacksmithing. As Piaro was thinking, the girls started talking to Grid.

"Duke Grid, it's an honor to meet you."

"Thanks to the duke, Damian has become the pope and peace is restored in our Rebecca Church."

"Goddess Rebecca has certainly blessed you."

The Rebecca's Daughters candidates were brainwashed in a secret facility for a minimum of 5 years to a maximum of 10 years. They weren't like others their age, and were restrained from thinking and making decisions by themselves.

However, they could change thanks to Damian and Piaro. They realized the happiness that humans should pursue and transformed into youthful young girls. In other words,

the current Rebecca's Daughter candidates were susceptible girls.

It was a good age to experience first love, and Grid was very suitable for that purpose. The hero who saved them, the one who received the Goddess' blessing, the charm of an adult male. The tall, solid body and mature facial features were stamped in the girls' hearts.

But Grid knew. Girls' hearts changed as easily as the wind blew.

'It is similar to middle-school girls.'

Grid laughed as he patted a girl's head and spoke.

"Please grow up healthy and pretty, and look after my son Lord."

"Yes...! Duke Grid!"

Grid never imagined how much his innocent request would make Lord suffer. The pretty girls laughed as they heard the words, then Piaro finally spoke.

"If you use weapons in bad shape, you will increase your proficiency faster in exchange for overcoming the difficulties. How about using that part in the weapons production?"

"Hoh."

Grid thought about it. A weapon that reproduced bad conditions every time it was used?

'... Can I make a garbage item?'

The legendary blacksmith was trying to do trolling.



The elites of the Overgeared Guild gathered at the Behen Archipelago. It included all the members of the Tzedakah Guild, as well as Yura, Lauel, Peak Sword, and Huroi. They only had one goal.

"Become stronger."

Grid had prepared a strategy for them. They had to pass as many islands as possible and secure a large number of points in order to buy the necessary elixirs and skillbooks.

*Pak!*

*Pa pa pa pat!*

The Overgeared members entered the Behen Archipelago one by one. The Behen Archipelago was an instant dungeon with a one person entry limit, so they had to proceed separately.

“Hrmm.”

Lauel confirmed the position of his colleagues in the rear and sent a whisper to Euphemina one more time.

*–Are you really not going to challenge the Behen Archipelago?*

*–Yes, I think I should focus on my ongoing quest.*

*–It seems to be a massive quest. Can I ask about the contents?*

*–That...*

Euphemina’s story began and a dark smile appeared on Lauel’s face.



# Chapter 382

What items should he make in order to quickly raise the level of Bow Mastery? Grid listened to Khan and Piaro's advice and came to a conclusion.

'I have to make a bow that is hard to handle.'

If a weapon was used in the worst condition, the faster the skill proficiency would go up! Grid look at his list of item production methods. Grid received the commission of items from the Overgeared members, so there were already hundreds of items in his items production method list.

"Hrmm."

The bow production methods that Jishuka collected with much difficulty. Among them, Grid looked at the ones with the highest level limit.

'The fire attribute bows that Jishuka favors aren't compatible with me.'

Grid didn't have any fire related skills. He avoided the bows that strengthened the fire attribute instead of the basic performance.

'Pass on the greatbow.'

Its speed was slow, but it had high accuracy rate and attack power. The problem was that the accuracy was high. Grid wanted to produce a bow that had bad conditions.

'I need a low accuracy.'

It was an obvious story, but Grid always tried to make the best items. He never had the experience of making failed items. Was that why?

*Ssik!*

Grid was having a lot of fun at this moment. It was fun to think differently about items with disadvantages, rather than advantages.

‘People troll for a reason.’

Grid realized this as he looked at two production methods.

[Pattern: Angel Bow]

Rating: Rare ~ Unique

Rare Rating Information:

Attack Power: 230~249 Firing Speed: +13%

\* When an arrow hits the target three times in a row, 150% additional damage will be done.

Epic Rating Information:

Attack Power: 269~280 Firing Speed: +17%

\* When an arrow hits the target three times in a row, 200% additional damage will be done.

\* There is a 10% chance that the target will fall into the ‘bewitched’ state.

Unique Rating Information:

Attack Power: 300~334 Firing Speed: +21%

\* When an arrow hits the target three times in a row, 300% additional damage will be done.

\* There is a 20% chance that the target will fall into the ‘bewitched’ state.

A beautiful bow with both ends of the bow spread like the wings of an angel.

Every time an arrow is shot, it feels deceptive because the white feathers are blurred.

User Restriction: Level 300 or higher. Advanced Bow Mastery level 2 or higher.

[Pattern: Quick Fire Bow]

Rating: Rare ~ Unique

Rare Rating Information:

Attack Power: 210~228 Firing Speed: +16%

\* Every time you shoot an arrow, the firing speed will increase by 1%. This effect will only be applied up to 50%.

Epic Rating Information:

Attack Power: 230~250 Firing Speed: +19%

\* Every time you shoot an arrow, the firing speed will increase by 1%. This effect will only be applied up to 55%.

Unique Rating Information:

Attack Power: 253~280 Firing Speed: +25%

\* Every time you shoot an arrow, the firing speed will increase by 1%. This effect will only be applied up to 60%.

A bow with a resilient bowstring.

It is optimized for fast shooting.

User Restriction: Level 300 or higher. Advanced Bow Mastery level 2 or higher.

‘I will make the Quick Fire Bow.’

The basic conditions for raising the mastery level was to use it quickly. The faster the firing speed, the better it was for Grid. Grid settled in front of a furnace.

*Hwaruruk!*

The perfect senses of a legendary blacksmith controlled the furnace's temperature to the ideal level.

*Ttang! Ttang!*

He perfectly controlled the power at which he hammered at the molten metal.

“Ohhh!”

“Duke Grid!”

The young blacksmiths in the smithy admired it. Grid's skill was amazing every time they saw it. But the shape of the finished product was a bit odd.

*Ttang! Ttang!*

The balance of the bow made by Grid was off. To be honest, the young blacksmiths thought that the bow had a very poor quality. But wasn't Grid a legendary blacksmith? No matter how bad the bow looked, it was made by Grid, so the young blacksmiths tried to think positively.

It was similar to the evaluation of works by renowned painters who just put dots on a piece of paper, and it would sell for millions. Grid completed one bow.

*Ttiring~*

[The Extremely Disgraceful Quick Fire Bow has been created.]

[Extremely Disgraceful Quick Fire Bow]

Rating: Rare

Attack Power: 30~183 Firing Speed: +5%

Accuracy: -80%

\* It is unknown where the arrows will fly.

A bow made by the legendary blacksmith Grid.

The structure of the bow is good, but the balance is off. Therefore, the power and accuracy is very low.

It is unknown where the arrows will fly, making it the worst.

If you use this bow, you might attack the same side.

It is the stain of Grid's life.

Conditions of Use: None. It is advised not to use this weapon.

“...”

Grid had the level 7 (Understanding of Gods' Weapons) Legendary Blacksmith's Craftsmanship Skill. It meant that all the items made by Grid would receive at least 20% more stats than what was specified in the production method.

But the shape was like this. The power of the completed Quick Fire Bow was too terrible.

'Maybe I should go against the production method.'

The way to make an item was to 100% follow the production method. He made an item with a unique look and performance despite following the production method. What if he didn't make it according to the production method? He didn't know what obstacles would occur.

'But I don't want to use the Item Creation skill for a troll item.'

*Kwack!*

Grid once again started hammering. This time, he started to make a new bow, planning to improve the balance slightly.

The result.

*Ttiring~*

[The Strange Quick Fire Bow has been created.]

[Strange Quick Fire Bow]

Rating: Rare

Attack Power: 160~181 Firing Speed: +12%

Accuracy: -60%

\* \* Every time you shoot an arrow, the firing speed will increase by 0.5%. This effect will only be applied up to 30%.

\* It is unknown where the arrows will fly.

...

...

User Restriction: Level 300 or higher. Advanced Bow Mastery level 2 or higher.

‘This time it is slightly better.’

But it wasn’t enough. Obviously, Grid wanted a bow with a low hit rate. However, it didn’t make sense to not know where the arrows would fly. Grid didn’t want to be someone who killed his team members, so he started carefully hammering again.

The result of the third bow was very positive.

[Poor Quick Fire Bow]

Rating: Rare

Attack Power: 180~203 Firing Speed: +14%

Accuracy: -40%

\* Every time you shot an arrow, the firing speed will increase by 1%. This effect will only be applied up to 40%.

\* The probability that the arrow will fly in an unintended direction is very high.

\* If you hit the 'desired target,' you will gain additional Bow Mastery experience.

A bow made by the legendary blacksmith Grid.

It's great if you can hit the target with this bow.

User Restriction: Level 300 or higher. Advanced Bow Mastery level 2 or higher.

Additional mastery skill experience! He finally got the option that he wanted.

"A little bit more."

Grid made a determined expression and started hammering again. On the other hand.

"Abubu?"

In order to be recognized by his father, Lord visited the smithy today. He identified that his father was making bows and grabbed one of them.

"Abubu!"

What was Lord saying? The bows made by his father were wonderful. He seemed to be saying. In the darkness, Kasim whispered to him.

"Well done. I should teach you archery as well."

A bow made by a legendary blacksmith so be easy to use and have a high accuracy

rate.

‘Although, it is a bit strange.’

Kasim felt doubts as he pulled out an arrow and handed it to Lord.

“Now, shoot an arrow.”

*Ttang! Ttang!*

None of the people currently in the smithy were paying attention to Lord. Khan and the 100 young blacksmiths were watching Grid, while Grid was dedicated to making items. There seemed to be no problem if Lord shot an arrow.

“Abuuuu!”

Lord nodded vigorously. Kasim confirmed it with a proud face and showed him how to shoot the bow.

Consequently, Lord pulled the bow.

*Kiririk!*

“Okay, now is the time. Pull the bowstring.”

Kasim looked at Lord’s posture and breath before giving a signal.

*Tatang!*

“...!”

Kasim was astonished as soon as the arrow left the bow. Lord was aiming at the wall of the smithy, but why did the arrow fly in the opposite direction?

“This is ridiculous!”

Kasim was currently the strongest assassin. He had very high agility and excellent skills. He had hardly ever been hit by an arrow. However.

*Puk!*



“Ugh.”

An arrow was stuck to Kasim’s ass. The arrow flew in a trajectory that couldn’t be seen with the eyes. Kasim was thrilled.

‘It can’t be...!’

Was Lord the second coming of Povia, the legendary archer? In the midst of this deepening misunderstanding...

“Abu?”

[The beginner ‘Bow Mastery’ skill has been acquired.]

Lord grew quickly because his arrow had hit Kasim, who was over level 360.

“Abuuuu!”

Lord rejoiced as he held the Extremely Disgraceful Quick Fire Bow in his hand.



“Everyone is amazing.”

Behen Archipelago, the 40th island.

Sage Sticks watched the Overgeared members with shining eyes. All of them entered the Contaminated Behen Archipelago and passed through the 10th island.

“All of Grid’s subordinates are talented.”

Looking at just their talent, the Overgeared members currently challenging the Behen Archipelago were so powerful that they could become legends. They were the ones who would write a new history with their own strength.

But all of them were Grid’s subordinates.

“The more I see, the more amazing they are.”

Grid became even bigger in Sticks’ mind. He once again felt admiration.

“Wahh! Sticks! What should I do?”

The helper fairy, Bini, flapped his small wings with confusion.

As a helper fairy, he had to give advice to the challengers who entered the 20th island. Now that dozens of challengers entered the 20th island at the same time, he couldn’t help being confused.

“Haha...”

Sticks was at a loss for words.

The fame of the Overgeared Guild was rising even today.

# Chapter 383

The key to firing quickly was the resilience of the bow. It was the reason why a drake's tendon was one of the materials necessary to produce the Quick Fire Bow.

Drake. The strongest pet that a player could tame. It had excellent combat power and was difficult to hunt due to its high intelligence. In the first place, they were hard to find because the population was low. Even if they found a drake, players were more inclined to tame them than hunt them.

For these reasons, it was difficult to obtain a drake's tendons, and the price was very expensive. Despite only having a small number of users, the minimum price was 10,000 gold each. Grid might be wealthy, but it was a huge burden to invest a lot of it into expensive materials.

'I have to be satisfied with this one.'

[Spiral Quick Fire Bow]

Rating: Epic

Attack Power: 215~249 Firing Speed: +17%

Accuracy: -30%

\* Every time you shoot an arrow, the firing speed will increase by 1%. This effect will only be applied up to 50%.

\* It is difficult to control the trajectory of the arrow.

\* If you hit the 'desired target', you will gain additional Bow Mastery experience.

...

...

Honestly, Grid wasn't satisfied. However, this was the best of the five bows that Grid made.

'It is enough if it increases the experience rate of the mastery skill.'

Anyway, his intentions were achieved. Grid would raise the level of Bow Mastery by controlling the trajectory of the arrow.

'There is a lot of work to do before the National Competition.'

He needed to raise the level of his newly learned skills while attacking the Behen Archipelago. he also needed to figure out his deficiencies while doing it and create new items. There were 40 days left in real time until the National Competition started, and Grid planned to increase his gameplay time even further.

The only space where he could prove his worth was in Satisfy, which he devoted his life to.



『Which country do you think will win the 2nd National Competition?』

It was the latest international news.

Once the anchor asked a question, the experts in each field came up with enthusiastic answers.

『The United States will be first. The average level of the US team participants is the highest of all the participating countries.』

『The United States has many top rankers such as Zibal, Asuka, Lauel, Box, and Black Teddy. Unlike last year, I don't think Hurent is participating, but the power balance is much better than other countries.』

『But won't Lauel act as a variable? Isn't Lauel one of the closest people to Grid in Overgeared? During the competition, it's possible that he will help South Korea, not the United States...』

『The Overgeared members aren't young three year olds who can't distinguish between different matters. They know that the National Competition is classified as a different area.』

『In the first place, there's no need to be concerned. Helping other nations is a violation of the rules and they won't be able to escape severe punishment. Not just Lauel, but all the other Overgeared members will keep this in mind.』

It was logical. In fact, the Overgeared members were going to fight for the honor of their country in the National Competition. Grid was destined to face Lauel's smarts, as well as competing against the members such as Pon, Regas, and Faker.

『Who are other contenders apart from the United States?』

『Canada and France have the most top rankers next to the United States.』

『What about South Korea, who have Grid and Yura, or Russia, who has Kraugel?』

『The 2nd National Competition is very different from the 1st National Competition. There are more events and some rules have changed, so it's impossible for a few players to raise a country. South Korea will be in the top 15, while Russia will be in the top 18.』

『Isn't South Korea still too high? Isn't it a country without any rankers except for Grid, Yura, and Peak Sword?』

『Of course, on the surface, South Korea is classified as a weak team. But Yura is a variable. If she obtained a unique hidden class as rumored...』

In the 1st National Competition, South Korea was classified as the weakest. Most of the participating countries looked down on South Korea. Compared to that time, the evaluation of South Korea in the 2nd National Competition was very good.

The reactions of the Korean people varied.

*–Why are they ignoring South Korea? Did they forget Korea's third place last year?*

*–I agree. Even last year, Peak Sword didn't participate.*

*–Yura was just a normal class.*

*–But this year, we will get a better ranking because we have Peak Sword and Yura, who has a hidden class.*

*South Korea can be one of the contenders for victory.*

*–Are the people from the Patriotic Association bombarding the message boards?*

*–What was the reason why Korea could get the 3rd ranking last year? Grid was too good.*

*–Correct. South Korea is still a country weak in Satisfy. Last year, Grid won all three gold medals for South Korea. This year and last year, the overall power of South Korea is too weak.*

*–Don't you think that Grid can win three gold medals this year? Of course. He is God Grid. But the problem is that the value of the gold medals this year is very different from last year. In last year's National Competition, there were nine events. But now there are 21 events.*

*–Peak Sword? In other countries, Peak Sword is just an average player.*

There were also skeptics. As it happened, most Koreans shared negative opinions like this. Peak Sword was irritated.

“It's so funny that I have to sit down.”

The Patriotic Association's headquarters in Seoul. Peak Sword accessed the Internet as soon as he logged out, and now his expression distorted.

“They are underestimating God Grid and South Korea. And what? I only have average skills in other countries? These guys, do you know Peak Sword?”

Peak Sword's enthusiasm grew. He had to make South Korea the winner of the 2nd National Competition...

“...It seems too fanciful.”

Peak Sword thought realistically. He would make South Korea enter the top 10 rankings of the 2nd National Competition. Step by step, he was hopeful that one day,

South Korea would raise its status in Satisfy.

Up until this point, people around the world, including Peak Sword, were unaware of something. This was just the opening of the legend of Grid and the Overgeared Guild.



Grid, Grid, Grid, Grid, Grid, Grid, Grid!

This name was heard if the TV or radio was turned out, from phones, in the newspapers, on the Internet and even when neighborhood aunties gathered together. There was only talk about the National Competition and Grid everywhere in South Korea.

It was enough to drive Go Jimyung crazy.

“Damn Grid!”

Go Jimyung.

A player of the KBO League.

He once had the reputation of the best hitter in South Korea. However, since last year, he entered a relationship with the leader of the girl group Farina and his performance fell, as well as being caught up in a series of accidents.

It wasn't just a level to be dropped from the team, but an exit from the league itself.

“Grid...!”

In the Young Ladies High School's Satisfy tournament, Go Jimyung was asked by his girlfriend to defeat Ruby. He risked breaking the rules to kill Ruby, but failed due to Grid getting in his way. In the aftermath of that, he was pushed to his current crisis. He had been branded as garbage by the public and his girlfriend broke up with him.

Go Jimyung considered the cause of this to be Grid. It was the typical blaming everything on others.

“I won't forgive you.”

*Kwaduduk!*

Go Jimyung went somewhere. It was to call the chief of the big gang 'Poisonous Wave,' who lived in the back world of Seoul.



"We'll check on the building and sleep at Grandpa's house."

Youngwoo's parents and sister went on a family outing after a long time. Of course, Youngwoo didn't go with them. It was because he was busy preparing for the National Competition.

"Please stay healthy."

As soon as his family members left, Youngwoo logged straight back into Satisfy. There was someone waiting for him.



000-0 Street, XX Neighborhood, Geumcheon-gu.

Grid was a famous resident of the area. It was also a place where people constantly went in order to meet Grid. But due to the opposition of the residents, the district council designated it as a out-of-bounds area and the defense was tight.

As a result, Grid's neighborhood changed into one that was good to live in. Grid's popularity in the area skyrocketed.

"Why does a poor area like this have the same defense as the palace?"

The person in charge of distributing drugs for the Poisonous Wave gang, Kang Cheolgyu. He was known as one of the Five Fingers in Seoul due to his excellent punching skills. Go Jimyung was a senior from his hometown, so it was easy for Kang Cheolgyu to accept the request to cripple someone.

The problem was reaching the target's house. It unexpectedly took him two hours.

"I will charge another 500 million won."



Kang Cheolgyu had a sly smile on his face. His eyes were looking at the 800 million won car in front of the target's home.

‘Grid. Grid...’

More Koreans set up Grid as a hero, but Kang Cheolgyu thought it was ridiculous. The hero of their country was a gamer? Kang Cheolgyu wasn't able to understand the psychology of people who were so enthusiastic about a gaming contest.

“Drink alcohol over playing games, stupid people.”

Kang Cheolgyu waited for Grid's door to open. He planned to aim for the moment when Grid left the house. For 1 hour, 2 hours, 3 hours, 4 hours, 5 hours... 10 hours passed, but Grid's door never opened.

‘What?’

Grid wasn't coming out? It was a cold autumn night. Kang Cheolgyu was weak to the cold, so his complexion gradually became worn down.

# Chapter 384

“Whistle!”

A chilly autumn morning, in front of Grid’s house. Before he knew it, Kang Cheolgyu had been waiting for 13 hours and his nose became runny. He felt confused as his cold body shook.

‘The car isn’t leaving...’

For Kang Cheolgyu, a house was just a place to sleep. To him, it was impossible for someone to stay in their house for more than 13 hours.

‘What’s wrong with him?’

A single storey house. It was a very small house that was 25 pyeong, and this included the garden area. Kang Cheolgyu somehow felt sorry as he thought of the young man living alone there.

“Poor fellow.”

Kang Cheolgyu lost his parents early on. He lived in poverty and had no place to lean on. He remembered the days when he lived in a basement room off ramyun noodles and how cold it was. Now the current Grid seemed to overlap with his own past, causing Kang Cheolgyu’s heart to feel sorry.

“...No, wait.”

Wasn’t Grid living with his family?

‘I’m not in a position to worry about him.’

Kang Cheolgyu was suddenly filled with doubts.

‘Even though he lives with his family, why hasn’t anyone left for 13 hours?’

The lights in the house weren’t even turned on.

‘Perhaps...’

Could it be a robbery?

Kang Cheolgyu was worried.

‘Perhaps Grid and his family are being held hostage by robbers?’

It wasn’t possible. Grid was his target. He needed to hurt Grid to be paid.

“Shit, I guess I have to rescue them.”

Kang Cheolgyu might have a good fighting ability, but his head was bad. It wasn’t just that he didn’t go to school and read, but that he was born with a terrible brain. He forgot the reason that he watched Grid’s house for 13 hours was because the house had a security sticker on it and started to climb the fence.

The reason for making such a stupid choice was nervousness.

*Chirppppppppp!*

The sensor detected Kang Cheolgyu hanging from the fence and the alarm sounded. It was a loud noise that rang out through the neighborhood.

“Heok.”

Kang Cheolgyu was startled and jumped from the fence. He tried to escape when someone blocked his way.

“A rat came here.”

“...?”

The man was wearing an eyepatch over his left eye. He was a young Westerner with a big nose, light green eyes, and short grey hair.

“Who are you?”

Kang Cheolgyu was alert as the Western spoke in a foreign language that couldn’t be understood.

“Kyaaaack~ spit!”

The Westerner didn't speak for long. He spat out phlegm and acted like he was going to make a move on Kang Cheolgyu. Kang Cheolgyu's face distorted.

“This crazy one-eyed bastard.”

They wanted to act against the chief of the Poisoned Wave gang?

“I don't know who you are, but you will regret this.”

Kang Cheolgyu's fists were fast and powerful. It was three consecutive blows and a jab, a perfect killing technique based on boxing. But the Westerner was several times better. The Westerner blocked all of Kang Cheolgyu's punches with just his right hand, then grabbed Kang Cheolgyu's wrist.

Kang Cheolgyu's face paled.

“This guy!”

He saw through the lightning fast punches and even neutralized it? The movements were at the level of a world-class boxer! The Westerner saw Kang Cheolgyu's shaking eyes and raised a long leg.

*Pakak!*

“Kuk...!”

Kang Cheolgyu shook as he raised his left arm to guard against the Westerner's attack. He tried to pull away the right wrist held by the Westerner, but the grip was too powerful. The Westerner pulled Kang Cheolgyu and raised his knee.

*Peeok!*

“Heeok!”

Kang Cheolgyu's nose was crushed by the hard knee. The Westerner still gripped his wrist as he tried to block the blood. Kang Cheolgyu determined he couldn't break free with force, so he rotated and swung his elbow.

The Westerner had a sharp scar on his nose. It was like a knife cut.

‘Fairly good.’

The Westerner was somewhat impressed. But it was only up to there. Kang Cheolgyu’s strength was broken after he suffered great damage to his face. In the first place, the Westerner was more proficient, since Kang Cheolgyu suffered from a one-sided violence.

*Bam bam! Bam bam bam!*

The Westerner was really cruel. He kept punching, punching, and punching Kang Cheolgyu. Blood flowed down from Kang Cheolgyu’s face, and he now seemed pitiful.

“You... Who the hell are you...?”

Why was this Westerner so strong, and why was he beating Kang Cheolgyu to death like this? The Westerner introduced himself to Kang Cheolgyu.

“I’m Grid’s bodyguard, Toon.”

That’s right. The identity of the Westerner was beast master Toon. He once broke the balance of the Italian mafia, and was the strongest player in reality. The reason he was staying in South Korea was at Yura’s request.

“Toon-ssi, you are lacking funds to buy land in South Korea? If you want to move to South Korea like the other guild members, I will arrange a place for you to live. Instead, please be responsible for Grid-ssi’s safety.”

Grid’s safety was the desire of all Overgeared members, not just Yura. Because there was Grid, the Overgeared Guild could exist. Because there was the Overgeared Guild, they could be in their current positions.

In particular, Toon had a great tendency to rely on Overgeared. The existence of colleagues who he could rely on was very important for an orphan.

“Touch, Grid, kill.”

*Chill.*

Toon's eyes were as cold as a beast as he spoke in broken Korean. Kang Cheolgyu nodded.

"U-Understood. I won't step on Grid's shadow in the future!"

The moment he declared this.

*Creak.*

The door to Grid's house opened and a young man appeared. Grid had been lying in the capsule for 13 hours and ran over when he heard the alarm sound.

"What? What's going on? Eh? Toon? Why are you here? When did you come to Korea?"

There was an unidentified man and Toon. Grid couldn't figure out why. At this time, three security company cars arrived in front of Grid's house.

"You're safe!"

The security company's employees descended from the cars and checked Grid's safety. Grid wasn't just a customer, they were also fans of Grid.

"Eh... Well, I'm okay."

Grid replied while standing next to Toon, so that there wouldn't be any misunderstandings. Meanwhile, the security company employees arrested Kang Cheolgyu and reported it to the police station. The officers were astonished when they saw Kang Cheolgyu's face.

And at dawn. There was an explosion of TV and Internet news.

[Grid, he played a significant role in the arrest of a drug trafficker.]

[Kang Cheolgyu, the chief of the drug dealers in South Korea, was caught by Grid and his colleague Toon.]

[The city of Seoul is awarding an honorary citizen's medal to Grid and Toon.]

[The National Police Agency will provide an appreciation plaque and prize money to Grid and Toon.]

[The Blue House is thinking about a president's citation.]

"...Ah, I have to play the game."

Grid didn't even know why he received the honorary citizen's medal. It was an honor, but Grid's expression showed that it was merely inconvenient. He didn't want to waste time travelling to Seoul City Hall and the police station with Toon, as well as have interviews with reporters.

"I don't have time to play the game."

"..."

Toon felt vaguely sorry towards Grid.



[You have entered the 40th island.]

Grid educated Lord and made a spear and bow to be used. He was fully prepared and returned to the Behen Archipelago. Sticks greeted him.

"You finally came."

"I will start the challenge immediately."

Grid didn't ask if the other Overgeared members had reached the 20th island. He had faith that his colleagues would do well, and now he had to concentrate on his own development. The reason why Grid was so worried?

It was simple. The 2nd Satisfy National Competition was to be held in Paris, France. Grid had to play a big role there.

'I must unconditionally win three gold medals.'

Was it because he coveted the god mineral adamantium? Of course. But that was just secondary. The reason Grid wanted to act in the National Competition was because he was aware of his position as representative of the country.

Grid had the hopes of 50 million people and his family on him. Grid didn't want to disappoint them. That's right. Now Grid felt a strong sense of responsibility. It was a noble attitude that couldn't be compared with his personal feelings during the 1st National Competition.

"Hoo."

Grid breathed in deeply as he stepped foot into the gate of the 41st island. His vision darkened before a new landscape unfolded in front of him. It was a serene bamboo forest.

[You have entered the 41st island.]

[A mission will be created.]

[41st Island]

Fight with yourself and win.

First Clear Compensation: You can raise the level of one skill.

"There aren't any challenger points?"

But Grid wasn't disappointed. Grid had legendary skills that were hard to raise their levels, so he was quite pleased with a skills level up.

'This feels like a bonus stage.'

The mission of the 41st island was to overcome his 'past self' and transcend his 'present self.' It felt like a test. What was at the end of the Behen Archipelago, which forced the challenger to constantly grow?

Grid wondered while looking around nervously.

*Sururuk.*



A person who looked exactly like Grid appeared. There were four golden hands moving around him.

‘The God Hands are recreated?’

It seemed like the copy of Grid reproduced all of Grid’s items and skills. Grid became tense. Then the clone moved to Grid’s shock and horror.

“Pagma’s Swordsmanship, Linked Kill Wave.”

“...What?!”

# Chapter 385

“Pagma’s Swordsmanship, Linked Kill Wave.”

“...What!?”

The disadvantage of Pagma’s Swordsmanship was its high mana consumption and long cooldowns. But he overcame those shortcomings with the powerful combination of skills. That’s right. Grid knew that it was possible to combine the skills of Pagma’s Swordsmanship. But according to the experiments conducted by Grid, it was limited to combining two skills. However, Grid’s clone had combined three skills.

‘I never managed to do it.’

The impact on Grid was great. It showed a skill combination that he didn’t even know about? His pride was hurt and he was confused. Now he couldn’t afford to be worried.

‘It’s urgent to determine what skills it has.’

The time that passed was less than a second. Grid’s brain started turning quickly.

‘In the case of the level 2 Linked Kill, the power of Kill is weakened, but it can shoot anywhere from 3~8 attacks.’

Then what if Wave was added to it?

‘It can’t be!’

A terrible thought passed through Grid’s head.

‘Will Kill be continuously unfolded in a wave?’

No, that was too much of a scam. There was no way. He tried to shake his head, but couldn’t help but have a bad feeling.

*Kurururung!*

Grid's clone moved its sword in the air and quickly connected Kill.

*Kwa kwa kwa kwang!*

The red afterglow of Kill was overlaid with the blue of Wave, spreading out in all directions. It was truly overwhelming. The power of each one was lethal, and also had the slowing function of Wave. Grid used Fly to escape, but it chased after him like a hungry beast.

'Unbelievable!'

Grid felt like when he was confronting Piaro's skill. The fusion of three of Pagma's Swordsmanship skills was powerful and perfect. Yes, this was a true legendary skill.

'I must learn it.'

Grid felt admiration, astonishment, and desperation. He needed to cope with the eight Kills. His past self would've likely been hit before he could escape. But.

'I have Revolve.'

Revolve had a cooldown time of 2 minutes. But using it first would be disadvantageous. What if he used Revolve? The other side would also use Revolve to send it back to him.

'Not yet.'

Grid summoned four God Hands to block four of the Kill attacks. However, the clone also used his God Hands to keep Grid's God Hands in check.

'Dammit!'

Grid saw that the God Hands were blocked and summoned Randy.

'Change locations with me!'

–Yes!

He felt sorry and ashamed that he had to sacrifice Randy. But what could he do? A user would lose experience and items when dying, but a pet only received the penalty of

not being summoned for 24 hours. Objectively, it was right to sacrifice Randy instead of Grid.

*Supak!*

Randy copied Grid's appearance as soon as he appeared and changed positions with Grid.

*Pepepepeok!*

Afterwards, Randy was hit by the eight Kill attacks.

"Kyaaak!"

Randy cried out with pain as he turned to grey. Grid felt a stinging pain in his chest.

[Doppelganger Randy's health has fallen to 0.]

[Randy is forced to return to the pet inventory. You can't summon it for the next 24 hours.]

"You!"

Grid's eyes were grim as he saw the rising notification windows. Randy and Kill collided, causing an explosion. Then Grid moved through it and used Kill on the clone. Grid wanted his clone to respond with Revolve. Grid would then respond with the Lv.3 Revolve, which returned 160% of the damage. He could neutralize the counterattack and cause more damage at the same time.

However, the clone didn't do as Grid wanted. Unlike the stupid BOT (artificial intelligence players) that could be seen in normal games, Grid's clone was equipped with the artificial intelligence of a named NPC. The clone recognized the fact that using Revolve first was a disadvantage.

*Puok!*

It was perfectly calculated. The clone judged that he wouldn't die even if he was stabbed in the heart with Kill. A chill went down Grid's spine. The clone started moving his feet the moment he was hit by Kill.

'This is the footwork of Link...!'

Kill had straight footwork, while Link was curved. Of course, Grid judged that it was possible to avoid Kill using the movements of Link. In fact, Grid's clone knew it as well.

Halt!

The clone used the footwork of Kill to move backwards, then moved to the left and right. At this point, Grid cut at his clone with Link.

*Pit!*

*Pipipipipit!*

Blood splattered. However, the momentum of Grid's clone didn't die. Grid received solid evidence. Grid's clone succeeded in using a skill while hit by Link.

"Pinnacle Kill."

"...!!"

Combining a skill without using Link as the medium? Grid's eyes widened. At this moment, Grid's confusion was reaching the extreme. But the countless battle experience he'd built up so far wasn't in vain.

Grid acted instinctively. He responded by twisting the trajectory of Link to cut the Pinnacle Kill. But Link was a technique that focused on speed rather than power. The power wasn't comparable to Pinnacle Kill or Kill. It was a bad idea to defend against the combined Pinnacle Kill with Link.

*Chaaeng!*

Pinnacle Kill crushed the power of Link.

*Puok!*

[You have suffered 59,300 damage.]

“Kuaaaak!”

Grid let out a large scream and felt stunned. A targeted skill that combined the power of Kill and Pinnacle. It was an outrageous power that made Grid’s defense obsolete.

[You have lost more than half of your health in one blow! You will be stunned for three seconds!]

[Resisted with the passive effect of One who Became a Legend.]

“Shit...”

Grid hurriedly moved. He wanted to use Pagma’s Swordsmanship, Wave, to open up the distance and escape. However, there was a clear difference between Grid and Grid’s clone. The moment that Grid’s clone used Linked Kill Wave, Grid had tried to find a way to avoid it. But the clone’s main focus was on blocking Grid’s skills. This meant that the clone was a cut above Grid.

*Puok!*

“Kuk...!”

Grid shook tremendously as he used Wave. It was because the clone precisely broke his ankle, causing his posture to collapse. Due to that, the skill casting was cancelled.

‘This rotten person knows my weaknesses better than me.’

He couldn’t help cursing. Grid was still lacking. He hated his own ignorance that allowed the clone to stop his casting.

*Swaeek!*

Iyarugt was swung towards Grid. After using the skill with Grid's Greatsword, it had swapped to Iyarugt. It was proof that the clone had high comprehension of items.

"Blackening."

*Peeng!*

Black magic exploded with Grid in the center. Grid avoided the enemy's attacks while confirming his rising stats. He linked Blacksmith's Rage and Quick Movements, before using Linked Kill. It was so fast that Grid's clone couldn't prevent it.

*Puok!*

*Puk puk!*

[You have dealt 35,300 damage to the target.]

[You have dealt 36,106 damage to the target.]

'I did it properly!'

He stabbed the greatsword forward and bet on his victory. Grid believed he would clear the 40th island the moment that the next Linked Kill strike was about to strike flesh But what was the truth? It was the wrong judgment.

[The target has recovered 54,159 health.]

Doran's Ring instantly restored 50% of the damage as health, while the Holy Light Armor raised health regeneration by 300%.

Grid's clone quickly restored his health by taking advantage of these two items. He followed up with Blacksmith's Rage and Quick Movements, succeeding in avoiding Grid's third Linked Kill.

'It's a scam.'

The effect of Doran's Ring and the Holy Light Armor was ridiculously excellent. Had he been using such fraudulent items all this time? He felt sorry for all the enemies he'd faced in the meantime.

'Well, whatever.'

Doran's Ring had a cooldown time of 10 minutes. Grid hadn't used Doran's Ring yet. He had one more card than the clone.

'... It's still absurd.'

The clone might show new fusion skills in the future. Grid clicked his tongue and fired the remaining Linked Kill. But the clone responded in an unexpected manner. He didn't avoid and responded with Revolve?

*Jjejejeok!*

'Now!'

Grid smiled with satisfaction and counterattacked.

"Revolve."

*Jjeejeeong!*

Revolve was countered with Revolve. This was the ideal result! Grid cheered as the energy of Linked Kill became incomparable to before. It was immensely powerful. Grid was confident this would defeat the clone in one shot.

At that moment.

"Pagma's Swordsmanship, Revolve."

A new Grid appeared behind the clone and used Revolve? It was Doppelganger Randy.



‘It also cloned the pet!’

A notification window popped up in front of Grid.

[You have suffered fatal damage!]

[A legend doesn’t die easily. You can resist all attacks for 5 seconds with a minimum of health.]

Grid realized.

‘I lost.’

He couldn’t win like this. A dark smile appeared on Grid’s face. Was it an insane smile? No, he was smiling with joy.

‘I have to do it again.’

Until the advent of the National Competition, he would absorb everything and grow.

## Chapter 386

‘I lost.’

Grid realized he was defeated, but he didn’t get frustrated. He was burning with motivation.

‘This isn’t the only chance. I must go beyond you (me).’

The clone had 100% of his stats, skills, and items. The clone was now kindly telling him.

‘You can be as capable of me. So exert yourself.’

*Kwack!*

Grid strengthened his grip on his greatsword. The duration of his immortality was 5 seconds. In the meantime, Grid was trying to combine Linked Kill Wave or Pinnacle Kill. He didn’t worry about winning, losing, or dying right now.

“Pagma’s Swordsmanship, Link.”

*Cheook!*

Grid started a light and cheerful dance like a butterfly. His black eyes shone more sharply than usual, resembling that of a bird of prey. Grid’s appearance was gradually developing along with his solid heart and mature brain. His appearance and expression that were full of passion didn’t look bad.

*Teong!*

Grid lightly circled around and narrowed the distance to the clone. At this time, Grid’s Greatsword moved horizontally in the movements of Kill. It was the precursor for Linked Kill. Grid tried to link Wave to it.

However.

[The cooldown time of Linked Kill hasn't returned.]

[The casting of Linked Kill is cancelled.]

Of course it was like this. Combining Linked Kill and Wave was an incomprehensible realm for Grid.

'Why is my clone capable of it?'

Grid was confused, but didn't stop his actions. He used Pinnacle and Kill. He wanted to try to acquire Pinnacle Kill. But once again, the combination of Pinnacle Kill didn't work. Pinnacle was activated before Kill was completed.

*Seokeok!*

The power might be less than that of Kill, but Pinnacle fell and deeply cut the heart of the clone. However, it wasn't enough damage to threaten the clone whose health had recovered thanks to Doran's Ring and the Holy Light Armor.

Grid was wishing for one thing in this situation.

'Come on, counterattack.'

Honestly, he wanted to avoid losing. The first problem was that he could lose his experience and items, and the second problem was his pride. That's right. Grid didn't give up despite sensing defeat.

The moment the clone's counterattack reached him, he wore Doran's Ring in order to recover his health and hope for a reversal. But the clone was Grid. No, he knew Grid better than Grid did himself. The clone acted with the knowledge that it would be pointless and dangerous to attack the invincible Grid.

*Suuk.*

'You bastard!'

Rather than fighting back, the clone ran away, causing Grid to frown. He ran all over the battlefield, causing irritation to rise. Right before the immortal duration ended...

*Snap!*

[15,000 health has been restored.]

Grid took the super health recovery potion taken from Reidan's alchemy facility.

*Chaaeng! Chaeng!*

The clone calmly devoted himself to defense. He fully understood and blocked Grid's sword with Iyarugt. Then he started counterattacking as soon as Grid's immortal state was over. Of course, he didn't forget to use a powerful one shot technique that would keep Grid from relying on Doran's Ring.

It was Kill. Blackening, Blacksmith's Rage, and Quick Movements. Since Grid used it one step ahead of the other, the effects ran out for Grid first. Therefore, he couldn't avoid the clone's Kill.

[Doran's Ring has been equipped.]

[You have suffered fatal damage!]

[You have died because health has dropped to 0.]

[You have lost 30.6% experience.]

[Mission failed!]

[Exiting the 41st island.]

[Moving to the last save point, the 40th island.]

A black screen that hadn't been seen for a long time. Grid's vision turned black.



"Are you okay?"

The 41st island. The moment that Grid came here after dying, he saw Sticks' distressed face. He was worried that Grid would suffer a mental blow, since this was his first defeat since entering the Behen Archipelago. But Grid was fine.

"Don't worry."

Grid smiled at the worried Sticks and thought positively.

'I'm glad I didn't lose any items.'

Of course, it was painful to lose a lot of experience. His current experience gauge was 2%. If he challenged the 41st island and failed again, he couldn't avoid losing a level. But Grid didn't shrink back.

'This is an opportunity.'

He might fail a few more times, but if he overcame this trial, he would surely grow. Grid was confident and grateful for this situation.

'I have to overcome this trial.'

Effort was needed.

'I need to wait until the cooldown of Randy and the immortality passive returns.'

The next 24 hours. In the meantime, Grid concentrated on studying Linked Kill Wave and Pinnacle Kill.

'The order of the skills isn't wrong.'

The wrong element was somewhere else. Finding it was the key.

“Sigh.”

Grid took deep breaths and sat down to meditate. He tried to follow Regas’ usual practices.

‘Think about it.’

The clone’s Linked Kill Wave and Pinnacle Kill were different from when he used it. Grid recalled the previous battle and concentrated on analyzing it. He tried to get a clear picture of each and every one of the clone’s actions.



“Meditation is the act of transcending from the pain of the mind and returning to a pure state of mind, without any distortions. It is the best way to look at yourself, or to look at specific situations and find a solution.”

The desert city of Reidan.

Piario returned to the city after working all day in the fields, and was giving a lecture to Lord.

“Meditation can also be used as a means to increase strength and stamina, and to reduce the cooldown of your skills. But humans are always self-centered. Meditation is a very challenging method of training that even the most famous knights find difficult. So young Lord, you don’t need to practice it right away. It is sufficient to know the concept... Heok?”

Piario made a sound of surprise.

Lord Steim. The genius that Grid and Irene gave birth to quietly closed his eyes and started to maintain a constant breathing.

‘A perfect state of selflessness!’

Lord’s mana flowed around him as he breathed. It proved that Lord was affecting nature, so it was natural for Piario to be astonished.

‘I was only able to acquire Natural State after becoming a legend.’

Of course, Lord wasn't perfect yet. But just awakening the basic concepts was a tremendous achievement. It was because some of the world's most powerful and tenacious minds couldn't enter this natural state.

'This is... '

What was Lord going to grow up into? Maybe he would be the only one who could transcend Muller, one of the greatest legends in history.

'He will grow more and more in the future.'

It would surely give Piaro a new enlightenment. Piaro's heart burned hot.



[The skill 'Meditation' has been acquired!]

[Meditation]

Increases health and mana regeneration rate by 50%, and stamina regeneration by 30%.

Skill cooldown time will be reduced by 10%.

Resource Consumption: None.

Skill Activation Condition: Focus.

\* This isn't a skill that can be artificially invoked. It will activate automatically when your concentration is extremely high.

In Satisfy, there were several skills that could be learned naturally when certain conditions were met. One of them was Meditation.

'Good.'

Despite the fact that Grid gained a way to increase his stamina recovery rate and reduce skill cooldown time, he didn't make a fuss. He kept calm. He was too busy

focusing.

‘Think about it.’

Grid quickly erased any thoughts about the Meditation skill and recalled the movements of the clone. Was there any difference in the actions that the clone took with Link? No. He was certain. If so, was there something different about the actions of Kill? There was also nothing. He was certain. What about the behavior of the clone when using Wave or Pinnacle?

‘It is me.’

Then why was it only possible for the clone to use Linked Kill Wave and Pinnacle Kill?

“...Ah!”

Grid had been thinking for over five hours when he finally got a flash.

‘The timing is different.’

The action that connected Link and Kill, in the case of Linked Kill, it seemed to have been done immediately. However, Linked Kill Wave seemed to have a slight gap. But he didn’t know the exact interval.

‘I will try it once.’

Grid didn’t delay once he had this thought. He got up and used Grid’s Greatsword to try and connect Link and Kill with a little time difference.

Then Link was triggered.

‘The interval is too long.’

There was no need to worry about it. He would shorten the interval in the next attempt. Grid took a deep breath and made a second attempt. The result? It was also a failure. In order to use Linked Kill Wave, the timing of Link and Kill had to be sophisticated and perfect.

‘I will challenge until it succeeds.’



Failure wasn't shameful. It was a stepping stone to success. Grid knew this fact better than anybody because he had repeatedly lived a life of failure.

After that.

Grid failed to use Linked Wave Kill several times, but he didn't give up to the end. A smile appeared on the face of the watching Sticks.

'Truly Pagma's Descendant.'

Sticks knew that Pagma's Rare Book was one of the treasures that couldn't be found. Yet Grid managed to find it. Sticks guessed that Grid's tenacity was great, but it was actually even more than he expected. In Sticks' eyes, Grid was the type of person who would have a much brighter future.

# Chapter 387

[You have entered the 20th island.]

The time it took Grid to pass 19 islands and reach the 20th island was exactly 45 hours and 19 minutes. He broke through the treasure hunt mission with a versatile key and avoided the thunderstorm with a giant lightning rod. These missions wasted a lot of time for ordinary contestants.

It was the same with the Overgeared members. The Overgeared members were prepared due to Grid who had reached the 40th island. They were able to enter the 20th island as fast as Grid.

‘The mission of the 20th island is to avoid the eyes of the hell moon.’

The Overgeared members thought of the method that Grid came up with.

*Sururuk.*

They used the invisibility cloak and hid their traces on the island. Thanks to that, the hell moon couldn’t do anything. All of this was thanks to Grid.



39 days remained until the National Competition.

The 1st ranked Kraugel stood at the crossroad of choice. For the remaining period of time, he could re-challenge the Behen Archipelago or re-challenge Piaro.

‘I can acquire skills and elixirs in the Behen Archipelago.’

If he won against Piaro, he could change to a legendary class. Even if he only succeeded in one of the options, Kraugel could play an overwhelming role in the National Competition.

‘Both are likely to fail.’

Could he challenge Piaro and win? Kraugel calculated that the odds were only 30%. Then what about the Behen Archipelago?

‘The probability of clearing the Behen Archipelago is even lower.’

The reason why Kraugel couldn’t re-challenge the Behen Archipelago was the nonsensical 31st island. The 31st island recreated his past trials. There, Kraugel had to fight the great demon Furfu. It was in a state where his level was lower than 180.

‘Furfu...’

One of the great demons who lost to Sword Saint Muller. In the past, Kraugel had dismissed Furfu. A great demon who lost his body. Kraugel was confident that he could raid Furfu by himself, despite Furfu borrowing the body of an intermediate demon.

The result? It was terrible. He had been killed three times in succession, with Furfu chasing him to the ends of the world. If he hadn’t received help, he might’ve died a few more times.

‘The Behen Archipelago isn’t a place I can clear with my abilities.’

Kraugel’s expression was bitter as he made this judgment. He compared himself with Grid. Grid, the first player who defeated him. He said he passed the 30th island. Grid was a man with the amazing ability to overcome past trials.

“...Hrmm.”

Kraugel thought this and turned his attention to the East Continent. He could gain exclusive White Swordsman items, exclusive skills and rapid level increase from the East Continent. There were many rewards that were less valuable than the Behen Archipelago or Piaro, but they couldn’t be ignored.

‘I have to stay on the East Continent until the National Competition.’

Kraugel made his decision and used the East Continent’s portal scroll.



“This is very hard.”

The 41st island.

Grid studied the combination of Linked Kill Wave and Pinnacle Kill in three days of game time, but didn't achieve the desired result. It wasn't easy to catch the timing if Linked Kill Wave and Pinnacle Kill.

‘It is absurd.’

He tried from 0.1 seconds to 3 seconds to connect Link and Kill. But rather than Linked Kill Wave, only Link or Linked Kill were activated, making Grid go crazy.

‘I’ve been doing this for three days already...’

The fact that he couldn't get the results he wanted despite doing his best was irritating him. Grid's head hurt. He once again lamented his low talents. But he wasn't frustrated. Grid still had hope.

‘Perhaps it isn't the gap between Link and Kill, but the fulfillment of other conditions.’

How could he figure out what conditions there were?

“I will fight my clone one more time.”

Grid knew better than anyone that he couldn't win against his clone in his current state. However, Grid wasn't afraid. If he was afraid of failure, he would become stagnant.

“Do it again.”

Grid breathed in deeply and moved through the gate of the 41st island. He would once again fight with the clone, while taking note of the process for Linked Kill Wave and Pinnacle Kill.



[You have entered the 41st island.]

[A mission will be created.]

[41st Island]

Fight with yourself and win.

First Clear Compensation: You can raise the level of one skill.

A flat island with no geographical features. The moment Grid stepped onto the small island, the clone came forward to meet him.

“Pagma’s Swordsmanship.”

Indeed, it was the same as three days ago. Grid’s clone attacked the moment Grid entered the island.

‘Will he open with Linked Kill Wave again?’

Grid focused. He watched the movements of the clone without blinking in order to figure out the secret behind Linked Kill Wave. Then the skill was used.

“Transcended Link.”

“Dammit.”

It used Transcended Link instead of the skill Grid wanted? Grid also used Transcended Link, as dozens of energy blades were fired. The bombardment caused the earth to shake. The impact was enormous as it was a clash between legendary skills.

*Kuaaaaang!*

“Kuk...!”

The swirling sandstorm disturbed Grid’s visibility and he retreated backwards, while

the clone made another choice. Despite the pain of the sand getting into the eyes, the clone persevered as he rushed forward and swung Iyarugt at Grid. It was immediately after using Transcended Link and Grid was still armed with Grid's Greatsword, so he couldn't read Iyarugt's orbit.

*Seokeok!*

Grid's thigh was cut. He belatedly swapped to Iyarugt, but...

"Wave."

The clone swapped from Iyarugt back to Grid's Greatsword, and used a skill, hitting Grid successively.

'Why is his weapons swapping speed so quick?'

Weapon swapping required a series of processes. It required opening the inventory, putting in the item then bringing out the desired item. In Grid's case, the process took around 2 seconds on average. Grid was confused because the clone did it in less than a second.

'Will I get used to it if I do it often?'

Grid suppressed the confusion and thought as positively as possible while wielding Iyarugt. It was necessary to deal as much damage as possible while the clone was armed with Grid's Greatsword.

*Puok!*

Iyarugt stabbed at the clone's side, leaving a blood-like glow.

'I have to continue this momentum.'

Grid didn't use a skill. He quickly wielded Iyarugt, not giving the clone a chance to use skills. It was clearly an effective choice. The clone was forced to concentrate on defense.

*Chaaeng! Chaeng!*

The battle entered a lull. Iyarugt and Iyarugt collided with each other, leaving a bloody

afterglow in the area.

‘Let’s think about it.’

How could he shake off the clone in order to use a skill and change the shape of the battle? The clone extended a finger while Grid was thinking.

“Magic Missile.”

*Peeng!*

“Kuk.”

Magic Missile (Enhanced)’s casting time was only one second. It required one finger to be extended, so it was possible to cast while wielding a sword. Grid also knew this, but the one who changed the battlefield using Magic Missile was the clone. It proved that the clone’s thinking ability was better than Grid’s.

“Pagma’s Swordsmanship.”

Grid winced as he was hit by Magic Missile. The clone swapped to Grid’s Greatsword in an instant and carried out the footwork of Link. Grid also wanted to offset it by using Link the same way, but the problem was that it took time to swap to Grid’s Greatsword.

The moment Grid’s Greatsword was pulled out, the clone’s Link was already complete.

‘Shit.’

Grid gritted his teeth. It was to prepare for the pain. But the pain didn’t come. The clone was still continuing its sword dance.

“Kill.”

Link and then Kill.

‘Linked Kill!’

It was lucky. He wouldn’t have been able to cope if Link was immediately used, but he was given time.

*Taack!*

Grid hurriedly pulled out the Divine Shield.

“Wave.”

“...!”

The clone combined Linked Kill with Wave. It was Linked Kill Wave.

*Kurururung!*

Subsequently, waves of Kill attacks filled the air.

‘I understand!’

Grid gained enlightenment. In order to combine Linked Kill Wave, it was essential to withdraw back before connecting each sword technique.

‘Finally, I also...!’

Grid watched carefully. But it wasn’t a situation where he could just sit back and enjoy.

*Pepepepeng!*

8 Kill attacks were directly aimed at Grid. Grid summoned Randy and had him use Revolve.

*Chaaeng!*

The 8 Kills were sucked in by Revolve and turned around, heading back to the clone. The clone remained calm. He also summoned Randy and responded by using Revolve. In the meantime, Grid was completely aware the movements of Link and Kill.

He calculated the time accurately and didn’t forget to step backwards before connecting Link and Kill. Then he started on the sword dance for Wave.

*Kuwooooh!*

A powerful energy centred on Grid. It was the energy of Linked Kill Wave.



‘Okay!’

Grid was filled with joy. After two Revolves, the more powerful Kill attacks headed towards him.

*Kuaaaaaaang!*

There was an explosion and the earth shook. Did Grid receive catastrophic damage? He succeeded in Linked Kill Wave, but couldn’t even use it? No, that wasn’t it. Grid wasn’t in a crisis.

“Linked Kill Wave.”

“...!”

By changing his position with Randy, he was able to appear at the side of the clone and unfold the best skill.

# Chapter 388

“Linked Kill Wave.”

*Kukukukung!*

A thunderous sound burst from Grid’s sword. It was the strongest skill, which cast Kill eight times continuously and attached the features of Wave to it, Linked Kill Wave. The momentum and strength was legendary.

[The new skill fusion has succeeded.]

[Your intelligence has increased by 10 due to the successful fusion of a new skill.]

[Linked Kill Wave is added to the list of Pagma’s Swordsmanship techniques.]

[Linked Kill Wave]

Performs three sword dances simultaneously.

Summons eight consecutive Kill attacks that inflicts 1,500% attack power, chasing all objects within a 2m radius.

The targets hit will have all speeds reduced by 50%.

\* This skill doesn’t share a cooldown with Link, Kill, and Wave.

Skill Mana Cost: 2,000

Skill Cooldown Time: 20 minutes.

It was a targeted skill that dealt up to 12,000% damage. Depending on the number of targets, it could be used as a single or wide area skill. The three combination skill was

several times stronger than the two combination skill, and the utilization was also high. It was truly a legendary skill.

*Pepepeng!*

The fierce momentum of Linked Wave Kill shot towards the clone. At first glance, it seemed to be Grid's victory. But what about the clone? Just as Grid summoned Randy to deal with Linked Kill Wave, the clone could use the same method.

"Kyaaak!"

The clone's Randy was hit by Linked Kill Wave instead, turning him to grey.

Grid's eyes looked all over the place.

'Where?'

Randy's 'Change Locations with the Copied Target' was similar to Teleport. Depending on where Randy was when switching positions with the target, he could aim for the enemy's blind spot. Grid nervously looked around with the Slaughterer's Eye Patch.

*Kuoooooh!*

A menacing aura of hatred and killing intent filled the air. The clone was using Kill. Grid determined that it was difficult to avoid or defend against and used a skill.

"Freely Move."

It was the skill attached to the title 'Secret Hero.' There were limits to the range of use, and the cooldown time was one hour. However, it was a top dashing skill that allowed him to avoid all non-targeting skills until he reached his target.

*Suuk!*

He avoided Kill and at the same time, leapt towards the clone and used Pinnacle.

*Puok!*

Blood spurted from the clone's chest. But the clone didn't shrink back. Pinnacle had the advantage of being a targeted skill, but the power was less than Kill. It was difficult

to inflict death on the clone who was armed with all types of items.

*Chaaeng!*

Grid defended against the clone's counterattack. Since both sides had equal stats, no one was overwhelmed in a frontal battle. A tense contest began.

*Kikik! Kkikikik!*

Grid exchanged blows with Grid's Greatsword and provoked the clone.

"Why don't you use Pinnacle Kill? Won't it be hard to beat me without that?"

"..."

The clone didn't say anything. The clone was Grid, but its capabilities were confined. The clone was a puppet doll without feelings. The reason for the clone's existence was to kill Grid, so it had no thoughts or comments.

"Magic Missile."

"Magic Missile."

It was at the same time. Grid and the clone looked at each other through interlocking swords and fired Magic Missiles, both of them flying back with damage.

"This time, we did it simultaneously."

Grid was satisfied. Previously, he hadn't been able to use Magic Missile first and was one-sidedly hit.

*Pa pa pa pat!*

Four golden hands appeared behind the clone's back. It was the copied God Hands. They were armed with the Ideal Dagger, the Doppelganger's Greatsword, Failure, and Iyarugt. Grid also summoned the God Hands.

*Pahat!*

It was truly spectacular. Four golden hands holding weapons were behind Grid and

the clone. Someone who could use five weapons at the same time. It was a nonsensical fraudulent character from the point of view of an ordinary person.

‘How can I take advantage of God Hands in this situation?’

The reason Grid didn’t take out the God Hands was because it wasn’t useful. What would happen if he took out the God Hands? The clone would just use his God Hands to neutralize it, and it would eventually become a one-on-one match again.

*Cheook!*

Did the clone want to prove Grid’s thoughts wrong? The clone started to actively make use of the God Hands.

*Hwiririk!*

‘Wheel formation?’

The God Hands formed a circular shape and rotated, wielding the weapons one after another at Grid’s God Hands. Rise and fall. Rise and fall. The effect of the wheel formation, which didn’t have any breaks between attacks, was amazing.

Grid’s God Hands were completely overwhelmed and made obsolete.

‘This is possible!’

The commands that Grid gave to the God Hands were simple. It was classified as attack, defense and waiting. He only gave detailed commands when he wanted them to grab onto something. It was because Grid didn’t have the ability to concentrate while giving more complex commands.

Think about it. Focusing on battle while giving complex commands to four God Hands? An ordinary person couldn’t do it.

On the other hand, the clone was different. He had the same stats as Grid, but was optimized for battle. Since he only existed to hurt Grid, his concentration was extremely excellent.

*Jjejeong!*

The clone's God Hands kept rotating. Grid's God Hands were attacked with no time difference and they stiffened in order, then the clone's God Hands flew towards Grid. Of course, the God Hands couldn't threaten Grid.

The wheel formation? How funny. The God Hands only had level 2 intermediate Sword Mastery, so Grid was able to shake them off with no difficulty. But the problem was the time spent in the process. The clone approached while Grid was dealing with the God Hands and used Pagma's Swordsmanship, Link.

*Pipit!*

*Pipipipipit!*

"Ku... ack!"

Blood splattered from Grid's body. If the God Hands hadn't lost their stiffness and flown over to defend him, Grid would've suffered unimaginable damage. Grid fired Magic Missile and retreated in order to drink a health potion. However, there was no time to drink a potion because the clone's God Hands attacked.

*Chaaeng! Chaeng!*

Grid was busy blocking the strikes of the God Hands.

'Strong.'

The difference in basic judgment ability and control was too great, despite the clone having the same stats and items.

*Ssik!*

A smile appeared on Grid's face. He was happy. He realized that he still had room to grow.

'I have to try and improve the control of the God Hands.'

After learning a new skill combination, now he could see the usefulness of the God Hands. Grid grinned with joy as he commanded the God Hands to capture the fake ones. At this time, the clone started to deploy Pinnacle Kill.

At this moment.

‘I must look.’

Grid’s concentration became extremely high.

*Kkuok!*

A stronger force was added to the God Hands holding the fakes. It was testament to the fact that Grid’s order to ‘hold’ the God Hands was more elaborate.

“Pinnacle.”

The clone’s sword moved.

“Pinnacle.”

Grid showed an extreme concentration as he followed the actions of the clone.

“Kill.”

The curved orbit of Pinnacle changed to a straight line. Grid did the same.

“Kill.”

[The new skill fusion has succeeded.]

[Your intelligence has increased by 10 due to the successful fusion of a new skill.]

[Pinnacle Kill is added to the list of Pagma’s Swordsmanship techniques.]

[Pinnacle Kill]

Performs two sword dances simultaneously.

Deals 2,000% of your attack power to a specified target.

It changes the trajectory of the sword in the middle, making it hard to deal with.

\* This skill doesn't share a cooldown with Pinnacle and Kill.

Skill Mana Cost: 2,000

Health Consumed by Skill: 4,500

Skill Cooldown Time: 5 minutes.

*Puok!*

*Seokeok!*

"Ack...!"

At the same time, blood poured from the nose and mouth of Grid and the clone. At the same time, both of them lost half their health. They quickly raised their swords and made different choices. The clone immediately used Linked Kill, while Grid summoned Noe to slow down the clone.

"The best demonic beast of hell has emerged! Nyahahat!"

Noe laughed as he appeared after a long time. But this laughter didn't last long. It was because Noe was hit by the clone's Linked Kill.

"Kyaak!"

Noe's fur bristled. He got fresh air after a long time, but was surprised at instantly suffering a crisis. But who was Noe? The greatest demonic beast of hell, a memphis. He had the best speed in hell and the skill to minimize physical damage, Fluidization.

*Puok!*

*Puk puk!*

Noe barely escaped the second Linked Kill by using Fluidization. The guy with a cute mouth barely escaped! Then he opened his mouth. It was the manifestation of the worst skill, Soul Ingestion, which take away half of the highest stats of the target.



Noe swallowed up the clone.

[The effect of Soul Ingestion will increase your strength by 1,408 for the next minute.]

Power boiled up inside him. Grid paused as he was about to use Linked Kill.

‘Will the clone also be able to summon Noe?’

Now that his strength temporarily rose to 4,224, what if the clone summoned Noe and used Soul Ingestion? The clone’s strength would increase dramatically. Grid visualized the worst case scenario and couldn’t easily attacked.

“Stupid master! What nyang? Attack this guy! Nyang!”

Noe moved forward to deal a blow to the clone instead of his hesitating master. But despite the use of Fluidization, it was difficult to deal a fatal blow. Grid heard Noe’s voice and rushed forward.

“Linked Kill.”

*Puok!*

*Puk puk puk!*

“...?”

Grid was confused. The clone didn’t resist the attack and allowed it.

‘Why?’

Why didn’t the clone summon Noe? Did he read the question in Grid’s heart? Sticks admired Noe while explaining.

“A memphis is the most perfect creature after a dragon, except for their personality. Even the mysterious Behen Archipelago can’t reproduce a memphis.”

“...Wow.”

If he had known this earlier, he would’ve summoned Noe from the beginning. No, if he did that, he might not have learned Linked Kill Wave and Pinnacle Kill. Grid smiled positively and opened up the distance as much as possible.

# Chapter 389

The duration of immortality was 5 seconds. Grid would just receive damage if he tried to fight during that time. Grid planned to secure and maintain a safe distance from the clone until the immortality ended.

‘Once it finishes, I will immediately attack and finish off the clone.’

He would get revenge on the clone.

‘How is it? Frustrating?’

Grid smiled like a wicked person in the movies or manhwa. Suddenly, the clone sat down.

‘What?’

Grid was confused. The clone was sitting down and closing his eyes? It was an unexpected development.

‘What is he doing...? It can’t be!’

A chill went down Grid’s spine. It was because the clone’s complexion started to improve rapidly.

‘Meditation!’

That’s right. After obtaining a safe distance from Grid, the clone used Meditation to restore his health and mana.

‘He can use Meditation as he likes?’

Meditation was a skill that spontaneously occurred when concentration was extremely high. It wasn’t a skill that could be used anytime a person wanted. But the clone seemed to be the exception.

“Che!”

Grid urgently used Pagma's Swordsmanship, Transcend.

*Kwa kwang! Kwa kwa kwa kwang!*

Every time Grid wielded his sword, an energy blade was fired at the clone. However, it took more than three seconds to complete this sequence. The clone had already recovered some health. In addition, the clone took a super health recovery potion and used Transcend to cancel out Grid's energy blades.

*Pepepepeng!*

"Ugh!"

Grid realized that his control skills were still lacking. The clone's energy blades had a much higher hit ratio than his.

'Launching the energy blades while taking evasion action.'

It was an area impossible for him. Grid tried to think as calmly as possible while being full of wounds.

'There is no need to fret. The clone has lost his immortality.'

On the other hand, Grid still had his immortality. He had more advantages. There was no need to shrink back. Grid swapped to Iyarugt and rushed forward.

*Chaaeng! Chaeeeeeng!*

Iyarugt was the sword that told its master the best route. It would be able to make up for Iyarugt's lack of control skills. The battle with the clone began in earnest. However, this tense fight didn't last long.

"Pagma's Swordsmanship, Linked Kill."

The clone's Meditation skill meant that the cooldown time of the skills was shortened. The clone was able to use the skills faster than Grid, causing the situation to rapidly become disadvantageous.

*Puk.*

*Puk puk puk!*

“Kuuack!”

The God Hands tried to defend Grid, but they were obstructed by the clone's God Hands. Grid was hit by Linked Kill and his health quickly depleted. Doran's Ring didn't show a big effect, so he entered the immortal state.

“You bastard!”

The agitated Grid struck the clone. He was determined to kill the clone during the five seconds of the immortality passive. However, the clone easily escaped from Grid using the Fly attached to Braham's Boots. Grid also belatedly swapped from Grid's Boots to Braham's Boots, but the distance between them widened considerably.

“Master, believe in me! Nyang!”

Noe reached the clone and swung his paws several times. But Noe's claws couldn't completely neutralize the defenses of the enemies, despite being harder than steel. The Holy Light Armor set was truly excellent.

After a while, the second battle ended with Grid's defeat.

[You have suffered fatal damage!]

[You have died because health has dropped to 0.]

[You have lost 30.6% experience.]

[Your level has dropped to 305.]

[You have lost 10 stat points.]

[Mission failed!]

[Exiting the 41st island.]

[Moving to the last save point, the 40th island.]



“Dammit!”

Grid’s fury when he returned to the 40th island wasn’t just because of his level drop.

‘I got Noe’s help!’

On the other hand, the clone didn’t have Noe. Even so, he lost. It was a huge shame.

“Have strength, nyang.”

Noe said while patting Grid’s shoulder. It was to comfort him. Noe had been with Grid for a long time, so his affinity towards Grid was very high.

“Wasn’t Master originally weak and useless, nyang? Don’t be frustrated by one or two losses, nyang!”

“ ... ”

Noe used great demons as a criteria for determining strength. It was the instinct of a memphis, a beast of hell. From Noe’s position, Grid had always been weak.

“...That isn’t comforting at all.”

Grid was feeling resentment to Noe when he suddenly had a question.

“Sticks.”

“Yes, Grid.”

“Are you sure that the 41st island can’t reproduce a memphis?”

According to Sticks’ logic, a memphis was the best creature after a dragon, so the Behen Archipelago couldn’t reproduce it. There was a fault here.

“Didn’t you say something on the way to the vampire city? The Behen Archipelago can reproduce a great demon and a dragon. So why can’t it reproduce a memphis?”

“Good question.”

Sticks smiled and explained.

“The dragons and great demons reproduced by the Behen Archipelago have a common point. Their bodies aren’t complete.”

“Bodies aren’t complete?”

“Yes, all the great demons reproduced by the Behen Archipelago were those who had been sealed by Sword Saint Muller...”

The gourmet dragon reproduced during Sticks’ trial weren’t really clones. Dragons were heavy on their hips and couldn’t move directly without magic, so the gourmet dragon Reiders was just a fake.

“That’s right. Both the great demons and dragons are incomplete beings, so the Behen Archipelago could reproduce them.”

Grid had another question.

“Then the weakened great demons and dragons are less than a memphis?”

“Maybe if the memphis is an adult?”

“Adult...”

Grid stared at Noe. He was a chubby cat with horns on his forehead and small wings on his back. Now he looked cute, but what if he was an adult?

“Will he grow to be like a dragon?”

Sticks looked at Grid and laughed.

“No, there will be no big change in his appearance.”

“Um... Then I’m glad.”

Grid wanted Noe to always be cute. There were many fans in Noe’s fan club just because of his appearance.

‘One day, I will hold a fan meeting for Noe... ’

He would be very happy if he could get close to the female members and build up a good relationship. Grid imagined the bright future before having to face reality.

‘Now isn’t the time to be thinking about these things.’

The clone on the 41st island was too strong. Grid could only use 50% of his own abilities, while the clone could take full advantage of it. He couldn’t find the answer to win against the clone.

‘It might be possible if my control skills grow dramatically.’

Indeed, there was no end to learning. Once he grew, he would meet stronger enemies who mocked his growth.

‘If only I had as much talent as the Overgeared members.’

It wouldn’t be necessary to undergo such frequent trials. The so-called geniuses, their growth rate was so fast that they were able to cope with new trials.

‘On the other hand, I... ’

Grid received direct teachings from Piaro and grew through the advice of his guild members, but he was still lacking. It was painful and sad that he had no talent.

“...Wait.”

Let’s look back. Since when had he been so obsessed with control skills?

‘It has been since I became aware of Piaro.’

He realized that he needed control to deal with strong enemies. From that day on, he worked hard on improving his control skills. But was this really right?

‘It doesn’t matter if I try as hard as others.’

He would only be able to achieve 20%~30% of their skills. It was too inefficient. Grid’s developed thinking ability came to this conclusion.

‘I don’t need to be so obsessed with control.’



Was he dull-witted? No, he was Pagma's Descendant.

'I am a legendary blacksmith.'

He could create and produce all types of weapons, and use them with no restrictions.

'Yes, let's return to the beginning.'

The answer was the power of items. Grid's eyes shone as he pulled out tools, including the portable furnace. Grid's brain spun rapidly.

'In order to clear the 41st island...'

He couldn't just make a good item. What would happen if he made a good item? The clone could also use it, making him stronger.

'The item I need right now.'

A gamble. In order to pass the trials that couldn't be overcome with pure talent, Grid had to seek the help of the heavens.

'I need to hope that my worst luck also applies to the clone.'

Grid remembered Euphemina's Rolling Dice skill. It was a skill that could quickly change a situation, either positively or negatively, by randomly generating different effects. If this could be applied to an item...

'Just wait, Clone.'

Victory or defeat would be determined by luck. He only needed to beat the clone once.



Blood Carnival.

A guild made up of unofficial rankers, its wickedness was unmatched. Hired murders, raid interference, stealing goods from merchant companies, etc. The Blood Carnival only moved for the sake of money. The number of players affected by them was unimaginable, including many top rankers.

“There’s a new request.”

Blood Carnival’s master. A secret existence whose identity was unknown, they smiled from behind a veil.

“It’s to defeat Kraugel in the National Competition. At the time, the person fulfilling the request must have the logo of a particular company stamped on their item.”

“It’s a top grade request.”

“It seems to be a means for corporate advertising. Won’t the price be huge?”

Kraugel had the myth of being undefeated. What if the world was watching when he was defeated? The international media would focus on the person who defeated Kraugel, and the company associated with the person would receive an astronomical advertising effect.

“What event?”

“It’s good if Kraugel loses in any event. However, the pay will be three times higher if Kraugel is knocked down in the PvP event.”

“Then of course it has to be PvP.”

“But is anyone participating in the National Competition?”

“I am.”

One of the strongest players in the Blood Carnival stepped forward. His face was full of confidence.

# Chapter 390

Who was the hero of the informal rankers? If they heard such a question, ordinary people would say Grid. Grid's accomplishments were great.

But there was a law that existed in every world. There were those hiding in the darkness of Satisfy who were stronger than Grid. Tarma was one of them.

Tarma. A player who had been acting as PKer since his early days in Satisfy. A notorious dark gamer, he had a very brilliant career. The most outstanding achievement...

"The 2nd ranked Zibal lost his life to me."

It was true. Tarma's PK skills were unmatched. In the first place, he had a hidden class specializing in PKing. The reigning Kraugel would lose his life to Tarma.

"Hoh, Tarma should be able to do it."

"If Tarma plays in PvP, he will be able to move onto the finals."

The top rankers and Overgeared members that Tarma would meet in PvP? None of them could win in a one-on-one fight against Tarma. The executives of Blood Carnival felt reassured. Tarma was that excellent.

"Well, it's doubtful that you will win against Kraugel just because you reach the finals."

"Kraugel is special."

"He's a monster beyond the level of a genius. There's no one except Agnus and the twins in our guild who can fight one-on-one with Kraugel and definitely win."

"Shut up, you dog scum."

Tarma cursed at his colleagues. He spoke confidently to the master hidden by a veil.

"Tell this to the client. I, Tarma, will surely defeat Kraugel. Oh, and ask them to give me

an allowance for every celebrity I defeat in PvP.”

“I understand.”

The master of the Blood Carnival smiled from behind his veil. They trusted Tarma’s skills.



[Legendary Blacksmith’s Creation Skill]

You can create three equipment item production methods every time the skill level of the ‘Legendary Blacksmith’s Craftsmanship Skill’ goes up.

Number of items that can be created at present: 13/21.]

\* When items are produced using this skill, the name of the creator is automatically placed on the item.

“Legendary Blacksmith’s Creation Skill.”

The moment Grid used the skill.

*Ttiring.*

There was a loud sound effect and the notification window appeared.

[What item do you want to create?]

‘Hrmm.’

Grid didn’t want a powerful weapon. Grid wanted a weapon that purely relied on luck. He judged that it was the only method to deal with the clone.

‘I’m sick of making swords.’

Anyway, it was a random item. It wasn’t an item he would use often unless he was in a situation like this, so making a different form would be fun.

‘It can’t be difficult to deal with, or have a low accuracy.’

What was a fun and different weapon with a guaranteed hit rate? Grid thought for awhile and recalled Piaro’s flail. Flail. A farming tool used to harvest grains. There were three or four long twigs hanging at the end of a pole, and it was waved around.

‘It is hard to avoid.’

Grid came to this conclusion after thinking about his fight with Piaro and smiled wickedly.

‘That damn clone... I will let you taste this dirty feeling.’

He made a decision.

“I want to create a flail.”

“Heok.”

Sticks was surprised from where he was watching. The Legendary Blacksmith’s Creation skill was a trump card of Pagma in the past. It needed to be used carefully because there was a limited number of uses. Yet Grid was using the skill to create a farming equipment.

Sticks asked Grid, “You’re going to use this to create a flail? Please give me a convincing explanation.”

“...”

It was because he wanted to make a weapon with a high hit rate. A flail was a weapon with a high hit rate. But he also wanted something different, and being hit by a flail would give a dirty feeling to the target. It was a little embarrassing to answer honestly.

“Hum hum.”

Grid ignored Sticks and proceeded to the next stage of Item Creation.

[Have you decided on a flail?]

‘Yes.’

[What materials would you like to use?]

“...”

The reason why Grid could think of producing an item with a random effect was thanks to the gift that Alchemist Silverun gave him before he left Reidan. It was right after granting an option to Iyarugt and before heading back to the Behen Archipelago again.

“I heard you are going to a very dangerous place. I will be praying for your safe return.”

Silverun approached Grid and handed over a bottle filled with liquid.

“What is this?”

Was he trying to poison Grid because he knew that Grid thought alchemy was useless? Silverun smiled at Grid’s question and explained.

“It is a mystery potion that I poured all my knowledge of alchemy into.”

“What does that mean?”

“I also don’t know.”

“...What?”

“Haha, to be precise, a random effect will be triggered. I’m excited because I don’t know the result. Isn’t this the attraction of alchemy? Anyway, if you’re in a moment of crisis, you can try drinking it. Who knows? The best results might happen.”

“ ... ”

This was a crazy person. Grid completely lost trust in alchemy and the alchemists. Grid had pledged not to use this liquid for all his life. But now, a few days later.

“The material will be Silverun’s Secret Remedy and black iron wood.”

Grid was entirely dependent on Silverun’s secret remedy.

[Have you decided?]

“Yes.”

[Please design the item.]

The moment that the materials for the item was determined, a blank blueprint appeared in front of Grid. This was already the 9th item creation. Grid skillfully drew on the blueprint.

‘The flail used by Piaro is the ideal form for a flail.’

*Suksak suksak.*

The flail drawn on the blueprint bore a striking resemblance to Piaro’s. A long time passed. Grid was pleased with the final design and pressed the confirmation button.

[Have you decided? When you complete the blueprint, the number of available creation skill will decrease by one.]

“I have decided.”

[A great work of art has been completed.]

[One skill count has been consumed.]

[Please describe the characteristics of the item.]

A system that required the features of the flail. Grid knew. A fanciful description actually acted as a poison to an item.

Grid started to carefully explain.

“Designed with black iron wood, it has excellent elasticity and attack power. It is sharp, like a sword made out of steel. Silverun’s Secret Remedy is added, so there will be a random effect every time the target is struck.”

[It has been applied.]

The blueprint of the flail that Grid drew was modified. The skill compensation effect. After a while, the perfected flail design emerged in front of Grid.

‘Okay, this is good.’

The flexible pole was 1.3m long, while the four twigs hanging from it were sharp and threatening like a blade. It was more like farming equipment than a weapon, but Grid liked this. It was already fun to see how the dignity of the enemy would collapse when



they were beaten by farming equipment.

[Please name the item.]

The system made a final request. This was Grid's answer.

"Motley Flail."

"...No, why?"

The name was the worst. Sticks was at a loss for words. Well, it didn't matter because Grid was satisfied with the completed design.

[Motley Flail]

Rating: Unique ~ Legendary

Unique Rating Information:

Durability: 259/259 Attack Power: 143~191

\* A special effect will occur every time the target is hit. The effect is unpredictable.

\* Thrashing speed will increase by 150%.

\* There is no guarantee how the condition of the thrashed grain will change.

Legendary Rating Information:

Durability: 307/307 Attack Power: 218~275

\* A special effect will occur every time the target is hit. The effect is unpredictable.

\* Thrashing speed will increase by 200%.

\* There is no guarantee how the condition of the thrashed grain will change.

Farming equipment designed by Grid, who has been reborn as a legend.

It's made of solid black iron wood and has excellent durability and attack power. It's at a level to be called a weapon.

However, the effects can't be guaranteed due to the influence of Silverun's Secret Remedy. Use with caution. It is recommended that you don't use it.

User Restriction: Level 200 or higher.

Weight: 109

"Um... Black iron wood is expensive, but I would like to give a present to Piaro."

Grid spoke big words. Anyway, thanks to this Motley Flail, Piaro later on... Omitted.



After the creation of the Motley Flail. Grid logged out and rested, then returned to work in the best conditions.

"Please give me a legendary item."

Grid had produced the 10th legendary item and went through the second special event. Now he only got additional stats if he made a legendary item.

It was natural that Grid hoped for the flail to have a legendary rating.

'I wonder about the effect of the third special event.'

Grid had stayed in Reidan for a while to make the Mass Production Grid Set. He made more than 1,000 sets, with two legendary items successfully being produced. Now Grid just needed three more legendary items to experience the third special event. Grid wanted that day to occur, despite the possibility of a penalty. He believed that the benefits would outweigh the damage.

“Now, shall I begin?”

*Ttang! Ttang! Ttang!*

Grid was fundamentally a blacksmith. His face was more energetic than ever as he knocked on the anvil with the hammer.

Sticks felt strange.

‘Indeed, he has the coolness of a legend, but I don’t trust it.’

A legendary blacksmith created farming equipment. It was even called the Motley Flail? Sticks thought that Grid had already given up on cleaning the Behen Archipelago. His heart hurt.

# Chapter 391

The flail was a swinging tool. It was impossible to stab or cut with it. It was why Grid chose the black iron wood as the material.

‘Resilience is important for this type of weapon.’

Black iron wood was ‘bent iron.’

It had high rigidity and elasticity. Generally, it was used as a material for spears and the price was very expensive. The rankers and knights of each kingdom needed to have spears made of black iron wood.

‘In short, it’s one of the best materials.’

It was impossible to buy it without any pressure. However, Grid judged that it was natural to have the finest materials for the items he created. It was an item created by a legendary blacksmith, how could he use lacking materials?

‘It hurts that the expenses are so big.’

*Ttang! Ttang!*

Grid swallowed back his tears and devoted himself to working on the black iron wood. First of all, he made a 1.3 meter pole and attached four long sticks to the end. The pole was at a width that was comfortable to hold in his hands, while the slender twigs were trimmed as sharply and thinly as possible.

‘I have a good feeling.’

Shaving, combining, etc. After repeating a series of processes, Grid looked at the thin sticks that had been shaped and expected the birth of a legendary item. But Grid’s feeling of ‘not bad’ didn’t fit.

[You have completed the production of the Motley Flail.]

[Motley Flail.]

Rating: Unique

Durability: 259/259 Attack Power: 143~191

\* A special effect will occur every time the target is hit. The effect is unpredictable.

\* Thrashing speed will increase by 150%.

\* There is no guarantee how the condition of the thrashed grain will change.

Farming equipment designed by Grid who has been reborn as a legend.

It's made of solid black iron wood and has excellent durability and attack power. It's at a level to be called a weapon.

However, the effects can't be guaranteed due to the influence of Silverun's Secret Remedy. Use with caution. It is recommended that you don't use it.

User Restriction: Level 200 or higher.

Weight: 109

"...Shit, just a little bit more."

It would be nice if his hope worked out just once. Sticks didn't notice Grid's frustration and spoke.

"That's a great flail. It seems to be a good farming equipment."

It was his sarcastic way of asking why Grid was making farming equipment. In the end, Grid declared.

"This isn't conventional farming equipment, but a weapon. I'm going to use this to break through the 41st island."

"A weapon...!!"

Sticks admired it. Grid's spirit was amazing to think about using a flail as a trump weapon. Sticks was a sage. He was a wise man. He tried to understand Grid rather than treat him as a strange person.

'There must be something deeply profound.'

However, that didn't mean he had confidence. Sticks looked over. Grid was grabbing the hammer again.

'I will give the unique-rated one as a gift to Piaro.'

He would challenge it one more time.

'I have to get a legendary rated flail!'

*Ttang! Ttang!*

Grid pledged and started working on the spare black iron wood. Finally, he got the desired form and added Silverun's Secret Remedy. As a result, once again, a unique-rated flail was completed.

"...This \$%!#."

It had been a really long time since Grid cursed like this. His thinking power might've expanded and his personality matured, but his essence couldn't change. A year and a half had passed since he became Pagma's Descendant.

Meanwhile, only 12 legendary items were made. Even a saint would be enraged.

'Why can't a legendary blacksmith make legendary items?'

Probability games were really rotten. Grid realized it once again and soothed his mind.

'Okay, let's calm down. It isn't necessary to have a legendary flail to break through the 41st island.'

That's right. Grid didn't want a flail for its attack power. He only needed a random effect to cause a reversal. He wanted a legendary rated flail for the special event and rise in stats, but it was better not to be obsessed with it.

“Now I will practice.”

21 hours passed since the creation and production of the flail. Grid needed to get used to the flail in the next three hours, until the cooldown of his immortality and Noe and Randy returned.



The 41st island.

“Bring it on.”

“ .. ”

The clone was puzzled when it saw Grid holding a flail. As a person with 100% of Grid’s abilities, it found it strange that Grid would use the flail.

[Motley Flail.]

...

...

“ .. ”

The clone checked the options of the flail and couldn’t understand Grid more and more.

‘It’s an inefficient weapon.’

Why did he appear with this? The clone questioned it, but didn’t think deeply. The reason for the clone’s existence was just to hurt Grid. It was useless to question the behavior of someone who would die soon.

“Pagma’s Swordsmanship.”

*Teong!*

The clone moved forward. It was dazzling like a butterfly's wings. It was the precursor of Link.

*Pit!*

*Pipipipipit!*

The clone quickly unfolded the attack. The sharp energy blades shot out from Grid's Greatsword and aimed at Grid. The Grid from 24 hours ago would've avoided this attack and fought back. But now Grid had regained his original judgment. The swords flying towards him?

'I won't stop it!'

*Pepepepeok!*

Blood spread like a fog around Grid's body as he was hit by Link. Why didn't Grid take any defensive actions? It was for a quick counterattack. Grid didn't resist the enemy's attack and swung the flail.

*Hwiririk!*

"...!"

The clone's eyes shook. That's right, it was hit. Grid's speed was incomparably faster, causing the clone to feel confused.

*Peeok!*

The clone was struck in the face with the flail. There was the sound of a watermelon bursting and blood scattered, but it was just the appearance. The four thin sticks on the flail were so sharp that they triggered bleeding, but the damage was actually low. But was damage important?

*Ssik!*

Grid's mouth curved upwards.



“Let’s try it once!”

The Motley Flail caused a random effect when it hit the target. It could give a buff or a debuff. It would be the worst if the target was giving a buff.

‘A debuff is no use.’

Grid knew. The clone was the same as him. A debuff wouldn’t have a big effect. Nevertheless, the reason why Grid fought with the flail was because he believed.

‘It will have a definite effect, not simple debuffs...!’

For example, the effect of decreasing the target’s health to 1 point or increasing the weight gauge to MAX. These effects weren’t classified as debuffs, so Grid couldn’t withstand the physical effects.

[The effect of the Motley Flail is triggered!]

The flail had an immediate effect after hitting the clone. A light flashed once.

[The target’s attack power will double for 10 seconds.]

“...”

Grid had already decided. An unlucky bastard like him, depending on an item with random effects, the probability of getting a positive outcome was like winning the lottery. But still, this was too much.

‘If it is double the attack power...!’

Grid stepped back as the clone’s greatsword started moving.

*Seokeok!*

“Kuak!”

This was a basic attack, but the level was that of a skill. Grid’s eyes shook as he received great damage. However, he didn’t forget to fight back.

[The effect of the Motley Flail is triggered!]

[The target’s maximum health will triple for 10 seconds.]

[The effect of the Motley Flail is triggered!]

[The target’s skill damage will increase by 20% for 10 seconds.]

[The effect of the Motley Flail is triggered!]

[Grants a shield spell to the target.]

[The effect of the Motley Flail is triggered!]

[The target has been affected by the silence state.]

[The target has resisted.]

“Ah, really!”

Grid’s anger soared as the battle continued.

*Pisik.*

The clone ridiculed him. It was the first emotion that the clone showed.

“You bastard...!”

Grid gritted his teeth. At first glance, it seemed like he had lost his reason. But reality

was different. Grid had already anticipated this and was prepared to die a few more times. He constantly struck the clone and activated the effect of the flail.

On the other hand, the clone was careless. It was because the effect of the flail continuously favored him. He was careless as Grid continued to swing the flail. He didn't avoid Grid's attack as he kept pressing Grid.

[You have suffered fatal damage!]

[A legend doesn't die easily. You can resist all attacks for 5 seconds with a minimum of health.]

In the end, Grid went on the defensive. In order to generate more effects, he tried to speed up his attacks using Blackening, Blacksmith's Rage and Quick Movements, but it just ended up helping the clone.

'I have no choice but to be lucky in the next challenge.'

Grid gave up on this game. He cleared his mind and wielded the flail. The clone didn't even bother avoiding the flail. The odds of the flail threatening him was like finding a needle in the desert. Indeed, it showed that the clone had a very high artificial intelligence.

The concept of 'chance' was insignificant to him. The clone was making fun of him.

*Peeok!*

"...!"

Immediately before Grid's immortality passive was over. The clone was surprised when it was struck in the face just as the match was about to finish. Grid was even more surprised.

[The effect of the Motley Flail is triggered!]

[Change health values with the target.]

“...!”

The confused clone hurriedly tried to pull out a potion.

“Where are you going?”

Grid smiled with satisfaction and kicked the clone’s abdomen. The clone’s health fell to 1 and it entered the immortality state.

“I can’t miss this opportunity.”

Grid declared and summoned Noe and Randy. The moment of the end of the long battle was approaching.

## Chapter 392

‘Really long...’

Grid had been tied up by the 41st island for five days. If Grid was an ordinary player, he likely would’ve been satisfied and abandoned the 41st island the moment that his new skills were acquired.

This was normal. What player in this world could repeatedly challenge death? There would only be 1 in every 10,000. The more high level a player was, the more cautious they were.

But Grid wasn’t an ordinary person. He was obsessed with overcoming his inadequate talent and was persistent. For Grid, giving up was a concept that should be avoided, and was one of the driving forces behind why he could stand shoulder to shoulder with geniuses.

“Well, it ended sooner than expected.”

He didn’t know that the effect of the Motley Flail would resolve it from the beginning. He thought he would have to repeat his death several times. Yet the best outcome occurred in the very first fight.

‘God has a conscience.’

Was God sorry about always giving Grid bad luck and gave him good luck once in a while?

*Ssik!*

Grid smiled as he swapped to Grid’s Greatsword and neared the clone. The clone was in the immortal state. Grid was cautious of Meditation, so he was thankful for the clone’s actions.

“Pagma’s Swordsmanship, Linked Kill Wave.”

*Kwa kwa kwa kwang!*

The sword technique was unfolded and eight stormy energy blades flooded towards Grid. Grid was lost the immortal passive, so the clone needed to gain the advantage in these five seconds. It was what Grid expected.

“Pagma’s Swordsmanship, Linked Kill Wave.”

Compared to the best artificial intelligence, his skill development rate was rather slow. Originally, it was difficult for him to use Linked Wave Kill, but the power of ‘prediction’ was great. Grid anticipated that the clone would use Linked Wave Kill and succeeded in unfolding it at the same time.

*Kwa kwa kwa kwang!*

The storm of swords swallowed up each other and a powerful shock wave occurred. The land shook and the sea became chaotic.

“Noe! Randy!”

“Nyaang!”

“Yes!”

A tsunami seemed like it would swallow the island. Noe and Randy flew towards the clone at the same time. Randy used Link while Noe opened his mouth and attempted to steal the stats. But the clone wasn’t easy.

“Blackening, Blacksmith’s Rage, and Quick Movements.”

*Peeng!*

The clone used buff skills as an explosion of dark magic occurred around him, shrugging off Noe and Randy and aiming for Grid.

“Kuk...!”

The movements were as fast as lightning. Grid reeled back as he was stabbed in the heart with Iyarugt. If the tsunami hadn’t covered Grid and the clone at the same time, a combo would’ve succeeded.

*Kwa kwa kwang!*

Grid and the clone were swept to the edge of the island by the tsunami. He swapped from Grid's Boots to Braham's Boots and used Fly to escape the destruction of the sea.

"Heok... Heok..."

The damp Grid laughed while panting. On the other hand, the clone revealed impatience. There was less than two seconds remaining on the immortality.

"Magic Missile."

*Pepepepeng!*

He summoned the fake God Hands and fired four Magic Missiles at Grid. At the same time, the clone used Transcended Link. Surprisingly, Grid responded with Revolve. Why would he use Revolve first when it was unconditionally disadvantageous to him?

The clone was confused and also started to use Revolve. But at that moment.

*Pe-ng!*

"...!!"

A flash of light struck the clone, who had been paying attention to the approaching strengthened Transcended Link. Where did this attack come from? It was from below. It came from the sea where the clone was standing.

Magic Missile flew from it. The moment that the tsunami occurred, Grid left one of the God Hands in the sea and waited for this moment.

"Ack...!"

The clone stumbled. He had a pale complexion and coughed up blood. It was an unbelievable situation for the clone. Placing items to take advantage of the terrain and using a skill to draw attention? It was ridiculous that Grid had threatened the clone with such a trick.

"Haven't I grown? It is all thanks to you. You have helped a lot in developing me."

Grid dealt the killing blow.

“Kuaaaaak!”

The clone screamed with rage as it turned to grey.

[You have won the fight against yourself!]

[You have succeeded in beating the 41st island!]

[You have acquired 1 skill level point from the mission clear reward.]

Grid lost a huge 61.2% experience from the 42nd island. As a result, Grid’s level fell to 305. He would have to hunt for at least 20 days to recover 61.2% of his experience. The time loss was enormous.

But Grid didn’t think he received any damages. He gained the strongest skills Linked Kill Wave and Pinnacle Kill, as well as rich combat experience.

“Very good.”

It was strength that transcended the concept of level. A noble pride could be seen in Grid’s smile of satisfaction. A notification window popped up in front of Grid.

[You have overcome your limitations and have taken one step closer to being a legend.]

[One of Pagma’s Descendant’s hidden pieces ‘Sealed Ability’ has been acquired.]

[The skill ‘Blacksmith’s Eyes’ has been acquired.]

So far, Grid had acquired three hidden pieces. The first hidden piece gave him a 10% reduction in his skills cooldown time and also the Item Modification skill. He got Item Combination from the second hidden piece, and Minerals Strengthening from the third one.



‘Since then, it’s been a while... ’

Blacksmith’s Eyes? Grid felt anticipation as he checked the description of the skill.

[Blacksmith’s Eyes]

You can see some of the abilities and options when looking at the target item. Limited to equipped items.

\* The closer the distance to the target item, the better the analytical power.

“In short... It is an item observation skill that applies to items I don’t own.”

For example, he could get a glimpse of the armor and weapon that the enemy was using?

“...?”

What was the point of this skill? What was the point of checking items? Grid thought for a moment and was belatedly thrilled.

“Heok, isn’t this a huge skill?”

It was a huge scam being able to see the details of the enemy’s items. Why? He could block the trump cards hidden in the enemy’s items in advance, and also exploit the weaknesses.

“Kuoh...”

Grid’s fists clenched as he shuddered. It was a state where he couldn’t contain his joy.

“I like it when Grid is happy.”

“Me too, nyang.”

Noe and Randy laughed and Grid stroked their heads. Sticks smiled as he watched the

group of three. There was one fact that Grid overlooked. Grid's clone had died in the Blackening State. The present Grid never imagined that this variable would provide a fun and positive environment for him.



[Skill Level Point]

Increases the skill level of a specified skill by 100%.

“Um.”

Raise the level of any skill?

It would be nice to raise the level of powerful fusion skills like Linked Kill Wave, Pinnacle Kill, Transcended Link and Linked Kill. Unfortunately, the fusion skills didn't have the concept of level.

They were so powerful that they were already judged as complete skills.

‘It is better to raise the level of Kill.’

No, it might not be the case. Grid couldn't decide hastily.

‘It might be good to raise the Legendary Blacksmith's Craftsmanship Skill.’

It was hard to choose right now. Grid decided to save the skill point and not use it hastily. Then Sticks approached him.

“Do you want to move on to the next island?”

Grid nodded without hesitation.

“I will do that.”

There was 36 days left until the National Competition. Prior to that, Grid planned to capture all of the Behen Archipelago, so he hastened his steps.

[You have entered the 42nd island.]

[You have entered the 43rd island.]

[You have entered the...]

The trials to overcome himself seemed to have ended. The 42nd to 49th islands were ordinary missions such as monster hunting and boss raids.

‘It is comfortable.’

The monsters inhabiting the islands in the 40’s weren’t weak. They were just very easy compared to when dealing with his clone. Thus, Grid’s momentum continued until he reached the 50th island.



Braham, who had mastered magic while being a direct descendant of Shizo Beriache. In the end, he was regarded as a legend and was close to the title of the strongest. Then what about now? After losing his body and becoming a soul, he was weak and miserable. The glory of the past couldn’t be found anywhere.

[Dammit...! Dammit!]

The 1st great demon, Baal. That monster’s contractor was one of the few people able to fight with a dragon. They caused trouble for Braham every time.

[It can’t happen again this time.]

Braham went looking for his body sealed at the Sword Grave, only to be weakened by Agnus. He felt irritation at his soul losing strength and was eventually reminded of Grid.

[Pagma’s Descendant will be able to do it.]

Just as Pagma had the power of a great demon.

*Pa-at!*

Braham's soul squeezed out all his remaining magic power and triggered detection magic throughout the continent. It was to find Grid.

# Chapter 393

“Dammit!”

The 3rd ranked Chris’ pride was as high as the sky. It was understandable. It would be strange to have low self-esteem when he was top three among two billion users.

Chris only felt his limits with two people: Kraugel and Grid. In the case of Kraugel, he was overwhelmed by the incredible level up speed and physical abilities, while Grid was a legendary blacksmith.

In other words.

‘I can’t believe I was jerked around by Zibal.’

Chris thought that everyone except for Kraugel and Grid were less than him. Zibal was one level higher than Chris and fought closely with Piaro, but when Chris thought about it objectively, Zibal was a person with high political skills. He was right below Chris. But such a person played with him.

Chris’ pride was greatly damaged when Zibal raised doubts at the gathering of the leaders of the seven guilds. It would be difficult to recover unless he showed his strength to Zibal.

‘I want to completely smash Zibal and the Snake Guild.’

The Giant Guild, led by Chris, was the strongest guild in the past, but not anymore. It fell after being hit hard by the Reinhardt golem invasion. Now it would be fortunate if his guild power could be considered in the top three of the seven guilds.

In this situation, he couldn’t guarantee an unconditional victory if he clashed with the Snake Guild. In addition, there was the problem of the other guilds allied with the Snake Guild. If Chris struck at the Snake Guild, the entire Giant Guild might be isolated.

In the end, Chris had only one choice.

‘I have to aim for the National Competition.’

He would meet the seven guilds, including Zibal and Seuron, in the National Competition.

‘Trample them.’

*Kwaduduk!*

Chris was one of the strongest people in the world, despite being defeated by a farmer. His biggest strength? It wasn’t his level, control or items. It was his unique rated second class, Tyrant. This was Chris’ biggest weapon.

A second class was a great concept. Since a user had two classes, it was hard to list the effects and benefits.



Huroi’s combat power was the worst until he got his second class, Apostle of Justice’s Partner. He couldn’t use any weapons apart from a book and because he was an orator, he had to fight with words instead of attack skills. In the past, Huroi could only believe in his mouth every time he experienced a crisis.

“Heok... Heok...”

Behen Archipelago, the 31st island.

After falling into his days as a level 73 orator, Huroi fell into a desperate crisis. He was surrounded by 13 level 85 monsters, the grey-mane wolves that boasted superb attack power and agility.

‘This is an island that recreates my past trials.’

Huroi was desperate. He couldn’t use a sword without his second class and his overall stats were the worst. He wasn’t sure how to handle this crisis.

‘How did My Lord overcome such trials?’

Huroi once again thought that Grid was great.

‘It was worth giving him all my loyalty.’

*Kwack!*

Huroi gained courage from this. As Grid's right arm, he didn't want to cause shame. Huroi wanted to overcome this trial. He made fun of the wolves.

"Your mother is a fox!"

"...!"

The mother who gave birth to the wolves was a fox? It was an insult.

"Awoooooo!"

*Bark! Bark bark!*

The angry wolves started to go crazy, falling into a mental shock from Huroi's Spiteful Tongue.

"Your father has a yellow mane!"

"You are dogs!"

"Your ancestors were turned into my jerky!"

It was a really low mud fight that made the listeners frown.



"Haha."

It was one month to the National Competition. Chairman Lim Cheolho, who hadn't been able to monitor the rankings for a while due to his busy schedule, watched the recorded video of when Grid hit the 41st island and laughed.

Was he happy about Grid's growth? No, that wasn't it. Grid was making steady progress, so this wasn't anything new. Right now, Lim Cheolho's attention was on the clone who died in the Blackening state.

"The clone should've been destroyed at the moment of death..."

But it actually fell to hell due to the Blackening state, becoming an independent entity completely separate from Grid.

“It this a bug?”

Lim Cheolho was the creator of Satisfy, but he didn't build all the systems alone. In order to minimize errors and create a larger system, Lim Cheolho left Satisfy's overall operation to the supercomputer, Morpheus. Despite the end of Blackening, Grid's clone wasn't pushed out of hell to the human world. Therefore, Lim Cheolho felt doubts.

Morpheus explained.

[It isn't a bug. Z10B005 isn't a user. Therefore, he isn't subject to the rules of Blackening and hell.]

“Hrmm... This situation is very interesting.”

Hell started to tremble with the arrival of Grid's clone. What change would this cause in hell? In addition, how could the clone grow now that it was independent from Grid?

Lim Cheolho was very excited and was looking forward to it.



[You have entered the 50th island.]

[This is a save point. Would you like to register?]

[You have been registered. When you enter the Behen Archipelago later on, you will start from the 50th island.]

On the 41st island, Grid tasted great adversity. After that, he succeeded in reaching the 50th island in a short amount of time. But it wasn't a pleasant feeling.

“The mobs are over level 360.”

The higher the number of the island, the higher the level of the monsters. On the 49th island, the average level of the monsters was 360~370. It was at least 55 levels higher than Grid. Their basic stats were very good and they had good defense, making it hard for Grid.



Was it possible to go 5 against 1? He fought against level 360 monsters in a 5 against 1 match. It was great enough to make general rankers lose their words. But once again, Grid wasn't satisfied. The stronger the monsters, the slower his hunting speed.

"It's doubtful if I can reach the end of the Behen Archipelago by the time the National Competition arrives."

It was a month in reality and 90 days in Satisfy time before the National Competition arrived. It might not be possible to reach the 66th island in this period of time if the difficulty kept increasing.

"In order to increase the speed of hunting, I need Fog Island."

Before he knew it, Grid had collected 18,851 challenger points. It was enough to purchase the Weapons Mastery skill book and 51 elixirs.

'51 elixirs.'

It was equivalent to 51 levels. If he was able to acquire Weapons Mastery and the elixirs, Grid would be able to hunt the monsters of the Behen Archipelago more easily.

'It is also possible to make the ratio of strength and agility 1:1.'

This meant he could copy Piaro's stats distribution. Grid was convinced that he would surely become stronger if he made the ratio of strength and agility 1:1.

'I won't follow anyone else, only Piaro.'

Since Satisfy opened, Piaro was the third strongest person Grid had ever met. The vampire duke Marie Rose and great magician Braham were the other two, so Grid judged that he would become stronger if he copied Piaro's stats distribution.

"Huhuhut!"

*Ttang! Ttang!*

Grid repaired the items whose durability were severely damaged in the Behen Archipelago and laughed. He was imagining the scene where he would reach Fog Island and be compensated for his hard work.

That's right. Grid had forgotten. The fact this his wishes didn't always occur the way he wanted.



[You have entered the 51st island.]

[A mission will be created.]

[51st Island]

Defeat 10 golden crowns in 20 minutes.

First Clear Reward: 1,900 Challenger Points.

'Golden crowns?'

It was a high level mob that Grid was unfamiliar with. It was the same with 'golden crown.' It was the first time Grid had even heard the name.

"What nuisances will appear this time?"

Unlike his complaint, Grid's expression was bright. Grid boasted the ultimate attack power, so he was confident in time attack missions.

*Kkirik. Kik.*

It was a small island with rock walls rising in every direction. Grid was about to deploy Fly to find the monsters called golden crowns when he suddenly stopped. It was because he had an unidentified sound coming from a relatively close place. Grid pulled out the blue-black Grid's Greatsword and prepared himself.

"Kyak!"

A monster wearing a golden crown on its head fell from a rock wall. At the same time, it swung a big and heavy club.

*Chaaeng!*

Grid moved the greatsword horizontally and blocked it, before moving forward.

‘It is dirty.’

The power wasn’t a joke. The damage was almost at the level of a skill. It felt like he would lose at least 6,000 health if he was hit with it.

“But it doesn’t matter.”

Grid had met many strong enemies since becoming Pagma’s Descendant. It was enough to make fun of common monsters like these.

“Pagma’s Swordsmanship.”

*Chaaeng!*

Grid blocked the club and used a skill while narrowing the distance.

“Kill!”

*Puok!*

It was a monster with green, bumpy skin and a golden crown. The blue-black greatsword precisely struck the heart. However.

[You have dealt 1 damage to the target.]

“Eh?”

Grid’s eyes widened.

“Kyaoooooh!”

The golden crown started to counterattack.

*Jjejeong! Jjejejeok!*

He was puzzled by the unexpected situation. Most players would feel confused if the skill damage they were so proud of didn't affect the target. However, Grid was surprisingly strong against variables.

'I've been through this once or twice.'

*Jjeejeeong!*

There was a piercing roar as the greatsword and club collided. Grid calmed down while frowning at the echoing sound. He used his developed thinking skills to try and find the blind spot of the golden crowns.

# Chapter 394

‘For Kill to only do 1 damage, it isn’t just physical defense. They have resistance to physical attacks. The status resistance is also high.’

[Kill Lv. 6 (57.1%)]

A killing sword that expresses hatred.

Deals 1,800% of your attack power to a single target. There will be a bleeding and desperation effect.

Skill Usage Conditions: Have a sword type weapon equipped.

Skill Mana Cost: 1,000

Skill Stamina Consumption: Consumes 20% of your stamina.

Skill Cooldown Time: 380 seconds

As with any skill, Kill was steadily strengthened as the level rose. The resource consumption and cooldown time decreased, while the power increased. The level 360~370 monsters on the islands in the 40’s would lose more than 60% of their health if hit by Grid’s Kill unleashed from Grid’s Greatsword.

However, the golden crown received only 1 damage. This couldn’t be explained with just high defense.

‘I need to check to make sure.’

Grid thought and planned as the golden crown aimed the club at his head.

*Peeok!*

[You have suffered 6,360 damage.]

“Ugh.”

It wasn't a damage that Grid could make fun of.

‘One-tenth of my health disappeared in one blow.’

At level 300, one strength stat increased health by 7, while one stamina stat increased health by 25.

There was the 6,000 health added by the Holy Light Set, the 3,000 health added by the Man who has Touched Hell title, and 3,000 health added by Tiramet's Belt and Tiramet's Shoulderguards, giving Grid approximately 63,000 health.

Now he received 6,000 damage from base damage, not a skill, so he became tense.

‘Let's concentrate.’

Grid moved forward. He aimed Pinnacle at the golden crown.

[Pinnacle Lv. 3 (15.9%)]

A sword that expresses the essence of a warrior god.

Deals 780% of your attack power to a single target. This skill will ignore 62% of the target's armor.

Skill Usage Conditions: Have a sword type weapon equipped.

Skill Mana Cost: 700

Skill Cooldown Time: 143 seconds

*Seokeok!*

Pinnacle slashed at the wide chest of the golden crown. Looking at the momentum, it was a blow that could cut the golden crown in half. But the result?

[You have dealt 1 damage to the target.]

‘Indeed.’

Grid was convinced. This green monster with a golden crown resisted physical attacks. The proof was that Pinnacle, which ignored the target’s defense, only dealt 1 damage.

‘Their weakness...’

Magic. Enemies immune to physical damage were vulnerable to magic, just as those immune to magic were vulnerable to physical attacks. This was common sense for users playing Satisfy, and the reason why party play was prevalent in Satisfy.

It was difficult for a warrior with strong physical attacks or a magician with high magic power to overcome crises in the game alone. But Grid was different. He had the ability to play the game by himself.

Was it because of his legendary class? No, it was because of his relationship with Braham. Due to that bond, Grid had learned magic.

“Magic Missile.”

Magic Missile (Enhanced) Lv. 2 (37%)

A magic missile developed by the legendary great magician who has completely overturned the activation formula.

It boasts tremendous power, but consumes a lot of resources.

It deals damage equal to twice your current magic power to the target. It also ignores the enemy's magic resistance.

Resource Consumption: 380 Mana.

Skill Casting Time: 1 second.

Skill Cooldown Time: 4.8 seconds

*Peeng!*

A sharp flash of light pierced the heart of the golden crown.

‘Good.’

The biggest advantage of Magic Missile was its fast casting speed. Grid smiled with satisfaction as he saw the golden crown that couldn't cope with the sudden emergence of Magic Missile. But that smile didn't last long.

[You have dealt 1 damage to the target.]

“What?”

It resisted physical and magic attacks? The golden crown struck the confused Grid.

[You have suffered 6,160 damage.]

“This really hurts.”



Grid wore the Slaughterer's Eye Patch. His ability to read the enemy's attack orbit was excellent. But the golden crown was a level 380 monster, so its physical abilities far overwhelmed the level 305 Grid. In addition, there was the penalty due to the level difference.

As a result, Grid couldn't fully read the movements of the golden crown and allowed a successive string of attacks. Grid was pushed back by the momentum.

"Kiyaaak!"

The golden crown approached and swung its club again.

*Jjejejeok!*

'This damn monster...!'

There was 17 minutes and 1 second remaining for the mission time limit. He needed to hunt 10 golden crowns in 20 minutes, but he couldn't even hunt one in 3 minutes, making Grid feel nervous. But he didn't despair.

'Keep my composure.'

Grid had numerous experiences with unexpected things. He wouldn't repeat the same mistakes again.

*Jjang! Jjejeong!*

Grid calmly blocked the golden crown's onslaught.

'Physical attacks and magic attacks don't work on the opponent.'

Then how could he hunt them?

"Ah...!"

Grid was blocking the club from hitting his collarbone when he remembered an unusual monster.

'Mimic!'

Mimic. They were monsters that looked like treasure chests to deceive adventurers. One of their greatest strengths was that they had the 'resist all damage' passive. Grid had only met a mimic once.

'No matter the attack, it only suffers 1 damage.'

However, this didn't mean that a mimic was invincible. The maximum health of a mimic was 10~120 depending on their level. Grid only dealt 1 damage, but he would be able to hunt it if he hit it many times in a row.

That's right. Grid judged that the golden crown was a monster like a mimic.

'It is only 1 damage per hit, but they have low health.'

He just needed to hit them a lot. Grod swapped from Grid's Greatsword to Iyarugt to increase his attack speed and used Link.

*Pit!*

*Pipipipipit!*

[Link Lv. 7 (61.2%)]

A dazzling sword dance that is like the wings of a butterfly.

Deals 800% of your attack power to a single target.

Skill Usage Conditions: Have a sword type weapon equipped.

Skill Mana Cost: 300

Skill Cooldown Time: 60 seconds

The number of strikes for Link was proportional to the attack speed. With Iyarugt, he could do a total of 25 strikes.

[You have dealt 1 damage to the target.]

[You have dealt 1 damage to the target.]

[You have dealt...]

...

...

The biggest advantage was that continuous attacks caused the target to stiffen. Due to the series of attacks, the golden crowns were unable to move. Grid used Continuous Stab during that gap. It was the skill he acquired from the reservist training.

*Puk!*

*Puk puk puk!*

A total of five stabs struck the golden crown's body. In the midst of this, the God Hands were also moving rapidly. All of them held a weapon and attacked the golden hands without stopping.

'It should be now.'

Grid believed that the golden crown's health gauge should've fallen sharply. But reality was relentless when he checked it with his eyes.

"Heok."

Despite the efforts of Grid and the God Hands, the golden crown's health gauge was still full. Grid realized. The golden crown was different from a mimic.

'Should I try another way?'

*Pakak!*

Grid's face was hit by the club while he was trying to think.

*Kuuong!*

Grid felt pain as he was thrown back and hit a rock.

“Kilkil!”

Grid heard a bad laugh from above his head.

‘Don’t tell me.’

Grid stiffened as he looked in the direction of the laughter. Then he felt despair. Three golden crowns were looking down at him from a rock.

‘The worst.’

He couldn’t do anything against one golden crown. Now three more enemies were added.

‘I am going to die from normal mobs, not a boss.’

In the beginning, Grid was killed by rabbits. But this experience became unfamiliar since becoming Pagma’s Descendant. The mental blow was very big.

‘There has to be a way...’

The three golden crowns jumped from the rock.

Fortunately, there was a lack of cooperation and the separate attacks could be blocked by the God Hands, buying time for Grid’s brain to work. He couldn’t think of a way to overcome this crisis.

‘Should I just give up and die?’

He had barely recovered the experience that he lost from dying to the clone, and now he had to die again? It couldn’t be.

‘It would be better to give up the mission and survive.’

Grid decided and was about to summon Randy and Noe.

[The name is golden crown? The body isn’t the green monster, but the crown on its head.]

It was an unexpected voice. The familiar voice entered Grid’s ears.

“You...!?”

Grid was confused by the unimaginable existence and raised his head to look at the sky, where a faint soul was floating. It was Braham’s soul.

[Pagma’s Descendant is playing around in the playground that Pagma made.]

Originally, Braham’s voice was filled with infinite power. It contained absolutely confidence and magic power. But not anymore. Compared to before, Braham’s voice was very weak.

‘He still hasn’t found his body? What on earth happened?’

Why did he come here in the first place? Grid was puzzled but still kept an eye on the golden crowns. After avoiding the clubs flying from the front and rear, he cut the golden crown of a green monster with Iyarugt.

Then.

[You have dealt 5,900 damage to the target.]

‘This is the strategy to handle them.’

Thanks to Braham, Grid got a glimpse of the light. But he still had to give up on the mission. There was 12 minutes and 59 seconds remaining. He might’ve discovered the weakness of the golden crowns, but it was difficult to beat 10 of them in that time.

Braham suggested to Grid.

[Accept my soul once again. This time for a bit longer than before.]

Grid received a hidden quest.

# Chapter 395

‘A playground made by Pagma?’

This place called the Behen Archipelago, hadn’t the Hall of Fame existed since a long time ago? The timing wasn’t right to say that Pagma made it.

‘Don’t tell me.’

Did it mean that Pagma made the ‘Contaminated’ Behen Archipelago?

‘In other words, the person who contaminated the Behen Archipelago is Pagma?’

Pagma was always being exposed through Braham. Grid didn’t 100% trust Braham, but he had positive feelings towards him.

“And why should I accept your soul again? Did you fail to recover your original body?”

No, what was this? Didn’t he say he would be resurrected if Grid made him the Vessel of the Soul?

*Jjejeong! Jjang!*

The onslaught of the golden crowns continued while Grid was asking Braham questions. It wasn’t easy to cope with the clubs from four golden crowns, and Grid couldn’t rely on the God Hands. The Sword Mastery level of the God Hands couldn’t cope with the remarkable movement of the level 380 golden crowns.

Braham gave advice to the struggling Grid.

[The golden crown is a parasitic being that uses other monsters as a host. Since there isn’t a limit in controlling the host’s body, the overall stats are better than other monsters at the same level. With your present skills, it isn’t easy to overwhelm them. So accept my soul.]

“Speaking nonsense with my body, do you think I would agree to that again? Don’t just speak one-sidedly. Answer my questions.”

Grid suffered greatly from the arrogant and chuuni words that poured from his mouth when he accepted Braham's soul. He didn't want to have the same experience again. In the first place, he was uneasy with not having control of his body.

*Peeng!*

Grid temporarily restrained the behavior of the golden crowns with Pagma's Swordsmanship, Restraint. At the same time, he fired Magic Missile at the golden crown opposite him. The golden crown screamed but didn't die.

"Kakakakak!"

"Ugh!"

Indeed, it was as Braham said.

The golden crowns didn't care about the safety of the host monster.

It showed movements beyond the limit, not caring if the muscles or joints were damaged. The arms swung the club like an electric fan. The bones that protruded from the broken elbows were used as weapons, making Grid feel confused in many ways.

[The petty questions that you have, if you accept me then you will naturally get the answers. You can also easily overcome this crisis.]

[A quest has been created.]

[Legendary Great Magician]

★ Hidden Quest ★

Braham has failed to recover his original body. He wants to stay in a safe space until he recovers his exhausted magic power, and has chosen your body as that space.

If you accept Braham's soul, you will gain a powerful force.

Quest Acceptance Reward: 50% increase in affinity with Braham. The legendary second class 'Legendary Great magician' will be acquired.

‘Legendary second class?’

Grid’s mind shook like he was struck by a hammer. It was a truly shocking offer. He would get a second class that was hard to obtain, and it was also a legendary class? Was there anyone in the world who could enjoy such good luck?

‘This is a dream, right?’

Since Huroi first obtained a second class, it was said that less than 100 users had obtained a second class. Most of them received a normal rated second class. The number of people with a higher rated second class could be counted on one hand. A legendary second class was an uncharted territory.

But he was able to obtain it.

‘A legendary blacksmith and a legendary great magician...!’

Grid shook.

Sticks, who had been silent, cautioned him.

“Grid, you might not know it, but Braham is actually a vampire, not a human. He is also one of the nine direct descendants of Beriache. Don’t be misled by him just because he is a legend. You might become his host, just like the golden crown monsters.”

Sticks earnestly spoke. Grid looked at him in a mysterious manner.

“The man who was silently watching while I was attacked by the golden crowns is now speaking up.”

Now Grid knew Braham’s identity. But Braham helped him, so Grid didn’t feel negatively towards him. So what if he wasn’t human? Grid had gone through too many things to be prejudiced towards a person because of their species.

Sticks was embarrassed.

“I’m called a sage, but I don’t know everything. I didn’t know about the golden crowns, so I wasn’t able to give you advice. It wasn’t done maliciously.”



“You don’t have to be so serious. I’m not trying to sell you off.”

Grid was no longer interested in Sticks. He summoned Noe and Randy and started to attack the golden crowns while talking to Braham’s soul.

“Braham, if I accept your soul, will you also freely move my body like last time?”

If so, he couldn’t accept this hidden quest, even if he wanted the legendary second class. Grid’s caution couldn’t be compared to the past. Braham inwardly admired it while answering.

[No, your flesh will purely be yours if you accept me. I won’t take over your body unless you want it yourself.]

“It is a spiritual rapport?”

Once Grid accepted Braham’s soul, he would be able to share his thoughts with Braham and communicate. It was a mysterious experience in many ways. Braham wasn’t 100% reliable, so it was right to draw a line.

[Right now, I am very weak. If I communicate with you spiritually, I am likely to be influenced and absorbed by you. Rapport... It doesn’t exist unless I take over your body.]

It was a satisfactory answer. Grid nodded and asked a question.

“What is the duration of your stay?”

[A minimum of one year.]

“Give me a definite answer. Up to how many years?”

[...Four years.]

From one to four years. It meant that Grid could only have the legendary second class for that long and of course, it was based on Satisfy time. Grid was a little disappointed.

‘It is too short.’

It would be hard to bear if he suddenly lost power one day. Wouldn’t it be better to

ignore that power from the beginning? Braham read Grid's worry and tempted him.

[Do you think you will get nothing from me? You will be able to learn all types of magic and wisdom from me. Isn't that alone beneficial?]

"...Okay."

There was no reason for Grid to reject. Sticks tried to stop him, but it was useless.

"Grid, you don't know how atrocious the demonkin are...?"

"Demonkin or human, it doesn't matter. I want to become stronger. "

The reason that Grid was so devoted to Satisfy, despite making enough money, was to prove the value of his existence. In order to get further away from his despised past, Grid was looking higher and higher.

His first goal was to win three gold medals in the National Competition. Grid once again wanted to be recognized. In particular, for those who tormented him, he wanted to show that he was living well. In order to do that, he needed to cross beyond the mountain called Kraugel.

"Braham, I will accept your soul."

[A wise choice.]

*Flash!*

Braham's soul was sucked into Grid's chest. A notification window popped up in front of Grid.

[You have become one with Braham's soul.]

[The second class 'Legendary Great Magician' has been acquired.]

[You are the first player to achieve two legendary classes!]

[It is truly a great achievement!! The title 'Glimpsed the Myths' has been acquired!]

[Glimpsed the Myths]

The minimum qualification to raise your class rating to 'Myth.'

The title itself has no effect.

'Myth...!'

Most players already knew about it. The highest rating in Satisfy was myth, not legend. They were able to know this because there were all types of myth rated items, including the Rebecca Church's three divine artifacts.

But who could've imagined it? A player could actually reach the myth rating.

'Laue! didn't even know it.'

It was a great feeling of accomplishment to obtain new information before anyone else. A notification window appeared in front of Grid. But the contents...

[You have learned all of Braham's magic.]

[It failed because of your low intelligence!]

[In order to master Braham's magic, you must raise your intelligence.]

[In order to provide Braham's soul with steady magic power and restore it, you must raise your intelligence.]

[6 stat points will be forcibly invested into intelligence every time your level goes up.]

[The skill 'Assimilation' has been generated.]

[Assimilation]

Will awaken Braham's sleeping consciousness in your body and become one.

At this time, your class will be converted to Great Magician' and control of the flesh will be transferred to Braham.

Skill Duration: 3 minutes

Skill Cooldown Time: 10 days

"...?"

He acquired a legendary second class, but why didn't the result look good? No, it didn't look good.

"%\$(#!!"

It stunk. He gained 10 stat points per level. Of those, six would be forcibly invested in intelligence? Grid naturally cursed. He couldn't control his anger, so Sticks asked with an anxious expression.

"Did Braham deceive you? A demonkin isn't someone you should encounter."

"..."

The elves who wanted to keep the balance of the world, and the demonkin who wanted to destroy the world, their relationship was the worst. Grid continued to ignore Sticks' remark, since he had a bias against Braham.

'I wasn't deceived.'

It was his fault for not asking what penalties he would receive if he accepted Braham's soul.

'For example, I already had the experience of falling to level 1 after becoming Pagma's Descendant...'

Nevertheless, he didn't regret it, since obtaining a legendary second class was priceless. He never thought it was possible.

"First of all, I have to test Braham's strength."

The time left to clear the mission of the 51st island was only 8 minutes and 35 seconds. He needed to hunt 10 golden crowns. It was an impossible task for Grid alone, even if he summoned Noe and Randy.

‘But what if I use Braham’s abilities?’

“Assimilation.”

*Sururuk.*

Grid’s wide shoulders and thick forearms started to gradually change. His jawline became tapered and his black hair was as white as snow.

“...Kukukuk, failing to catch such dogs.’ I will burn them together with the whole island.”

It was the white-haired version of Grid that attracted female hearts and brought about the 5th Korean Wave in Japan. This was indeed...

“Fireball.”

[The magic isn’t cast because your intelligence is too low.]

“...”

The first time Grid accepted Braham’s soul, it was full of magic power. Then what about now?

‘... Shit, it’s like this.’

Now Grid wanted to cry at the compensation of the hidden quest. In many ways, it was regretful.

# Chapter 396

Behen Archipelago, the 51st island.

Four golden crowns faced the white-haired Grid.

“Fireball! Fireball! Fireball!”

[The magic isn’t cast because your intelligence is too low.]

[The magic isn’t cast because your intelligence is too low.]

[The magic isn’t cast...]

“ ... ”

He tried again, but the result was the same. The white-haired Grid, no, Braham, couldn’t accept it.

“How can this be? How bad is your head that you can even get the formula for Fireball wrong?”

Grid snapped back.

‘My head isn’t bad!’

It was true. If they used the scale of the ‘intelligence stat’ to measure good or bad, Grid’s head wasn’t bad. Why? Malacus’ Cloak increased the wearer’s intelligence by 200 and the Black Quartz Earrings increased it by 15%, so he had close to 1,200 intelligence.

The influence of items was great. Which blacksmith in the world would have intelligence over 1,000? No, it wasn’t just blacksmiths. Grid was currently level 305.

Among the level 305 users, it was extremely rare for them to have more than 1,000 unless they were magicians or scholars.

In other words, Grid was smarter than average. Once again, Grid was smart when using the intelligence stat as a measuring stick. But Braham saw Grid at the level of an idiot.

“What a fool.”

The level of Braham’s magic spells could be broken down into 10 levels. There were many types and uses. However, Grid’s current intelligence meant he could only use the lowest 10th level magic. Braham couldn’t even use Fireball, which was 9th level magic? Braham’s Fireball wasn’t a regular Fireball, but an enhanced one. It was impossible to complete the complex formula with Grid’s current intelligence.

“Your intelligence is a means to overcome a crisis, but it’s like I entered the body of a skunk.”

‘... W-What?’

Why did he keep being blamed for not being able to use magic? Grid thought it was ridiculous, so words couldn’t come out properly.

Braham explained, “Currently, most of my soul is asleep in your body. I am just a fragment of that soul. I have to borrow your brain and magic power to use magic. But it has no meaning with your current status.”

‘Eek...!’

Grid’s anger skyrocketed. He accepted Braham’s soul to become stronger, but the reality was that he just became angrier. It was truly a cursed life. There was no way to solve this.

“Then is there any meaning in accepting you?”

“Let’s see?”

Braham just nodded at the agitated Grid. His relaxed attitude made Grid more heated up.

‘Dammit! What the hell is this?’

Grid cursed and shouted.

“Kieeek!”

“Kyaak!”

Suddenly, the mood of the golden crowns changed and they sprang at Grid. The atmosphere of the white-haired Grid was different from before, but they judged that he was still easy. Grid wanted to cry.

‘Will I die like this?’

The duration of Assimilation, this useless skill where the miracle was  $1+1=0$ , had 2 minutes and 30 seconds remaining. Grid had given over control of his body to Braham, so he thought he would die because he couldn’t rely on items or Noe and Randy.

Braham read Grid’s fearful mind.

“I must look very funny to you.”

Braham was special among the legends. Unlike the other legends of human origin, his abilities were overwhelming. He was also unique enough to raise the science of magic to another level.

“Do you think that this body will be hit by hybrids?”

‘...!’

Grid was beyond shocked. Braham’s vision of the four rushing golden crowns was different from his own.

“Magic Missile.”

*Peng!*

*Pepepeng!*

Great magician. A legendary great magician was on a different dimension. The skill



description for Magic Missile (Enhanced) said that it had a cooldown time of 5 seconds, but Braham was able to shoot four without a time difference.

“Kuwek!”

The golden crowns was accurately pierced and the monsters hesitated in pain. Braham didn’t give them a break.

“Magic Missile.”

*Pepeng!*

*Pepepepeng!*

He used only Magic Missiles. But the power was effective enough. Braham was in assimilation state. In other words, Grid’s class was Great Magician. His Magic Missile was at the 10th level and the power was incomparable to Grid’s Magic Missile.

Finally.

[The golden crown has been defeated.]

[13,498,000 experience has been acquired.]

[The golden crown has been defeated.]

[13,498,000 experience has been acquired.]

[The golden crown...]

...

...

Golden crowns. Golden crowns that emitted light to attract monsters.

They used the lured monsters as hosts and were capable of showing overwhelming combat power, but they had one weakness. The health of the golden crowns were low

when compared to monsters of the same level.

Grid was filled with joy as he saw that they couldn't endure the bombardment of master level Magic Missiles.

'This might be possible!'

He thought he might be able to clear the mission of the 51st island.

'There is 7 minutes and 34 seconds until the mission ends.'

Assimilation would end in 1 minute and 59 seconds. Would Braham be able to defeat 6 golden crowns in that time? Grid was looking forward to it, and Braham tried to meet those expectations. He used Magic Detection (Enhanced) to find the location of the golden crowns on the island, then fired Magic Missiles towards them.

*Pepepepeng!*

"Kyaak!"

'Wow.'

Grid once again felt admiration.

In the case of Grid, he fought it difficult to hit four targets that were 50 meters ahead with Magic Missile. Meanwhile, Braham accurately struck the golden crowns that were 200 meters ahead.

'Great.'

Six golden crowns around the island were hit and flocked towards Braham. Grid trembled as he sensed the approaching success of the mission.

'Shit, my mana is gone.'

"...?"

At level 300, every point in intelligence gave him 6 mana. Grid had 1,193 intelligence, giving him 7,158 mana. The master level Magic Missile (Enhanced) cost 350 mana, while the master level Magic Detection (Enhanced) cost 2,000 mana. Braham wasn't

joking when he said his mana ran out.

Grid looked at the six golden crowns approaching and shouted.

‘A great magician can’t even properly control his mana?’

“It is the first time I’ve had such a small amount of mana, so I made a mistake.”

‘Shit! Don’t waste time giving me excuses. Drink a mana potion!’

Grid’s skills had a high consumption rate. Thus, he always kept mana potions on him.

*Click.*

Braham identified the mana potions in Grid’s inventory and pulled out one of them. It wasn’t the advanced mana potion that cost 20 gold each. Instead, it was the super mana potion produced by Reidan’s alchemy facility that didn’t have a price yet?

‘No, what are you...?’

In fact, even advanced mana potions were a luxury for Grid. The mana restored by an advanced mana potion was higher than Grid’s total mana. However, the reason that Grid had the advanced mana potions was because the intermediate ones were lacking. Anyway, for Grid who was always in pain when drinking an advanced mana potion, he couldn’t stand Braham drinking a super mana potion. He even felt hatred.

‘You...! What are you doing?’

The price of an advanced mana potion was more expensive than a chicken. But the super mana potions were at least 10 times more expensive. Braham shrugged at Grid, who couldn’t believe the scene occurring in front of him.

“My mouth has luxurious tastes.”

‘What...? It’s the same!’

Grid felt anger and annoyance. While Grid’s regret deepened, Braham showed his worth.

“Magic Missile. Magic Missile. Magic Missile.”

It was only one type of spell. Thanks to this, Grid was able to safely clear the 51st island.

[1,900 challenger points have been acquired.]

[The gate to the 52nd island is open.]

[Your level has risen.]

[As someone with a second class, you will receive a level up bonus. 12 stat points have been acquired.]

[6 stat points will be forcibly invested in intelligence.]

[The duration of Assimilation is over. Braham's soul will be asleep for 10 days.]

“ ... ”

It was easy to clear the island and reach level 305 thanks to Braham. However, he couldn't feel any happiness.

Grid pledged.

‘I shouldn't summon him in the future.’

Grid thought he might die if he had to often face Braham. But Grid was also dimly aware. Braham had a great affinity towards him. His words, tone and expression were much softer than they were in the past.

‘He will gradually reveal Pagma's secrets.’

Grid gained the solid insurance called Braham, so his expression was bright, despite wasting points in intelligence. It was exactly 30 days in real time until the National Competition.

# Chapter 397

‘It isn’t a big loss if I think about it calmly.’

A typical player gained 10 stat points for each level increase. But those with second classes like Grid were able to gain two additional stat points. Six of them were forcibly invested in intelligence, but it wasn’t a negative thing.

‘Intelligence increases my maximum mana, so I’ll be able to use more skills and the power of my magic will also increase.

Above all, the important part was for Grid was to increase the efficiency of the Assimilation skill. It was very difficult to give control of his body to Braham, but there was an irresistible appeal about Assimilation.

The charm of it was shining in the ‘Magic List’ right now.

-Available Magic Spells that can be Learned!-

[Magic Detection (Enhanced) Lv. 1]

A magic detection spell developed by the legendary great magician who has completely overturned the activation formula.

Emits a large amount of mana in all directions, locating all living things in a radius of 10 meters.

The higher the magic level, the wider the detection range and the more information that can be seen.

Resource Consumption: 3,000 Mana.

Skill Casting Time: 6 seconds.

Skill Cooldown Time: 10 minutes.

-If you use this spell three times in Great Magician mode, you will learn it.

Thus, it was possible for Grid to acquire magic used by Braham in Assimilation mode. It meant he could get the unique magic of a legendary great magician for free. This was a complete scam. It was so crazy that it wouldn't be strange for others to be blinded by jealousy.

'I want to learn more of Braham's magic, so I need to raise my intelligence.'

Grid's main duty was as a blacksmith and then a swordsman. If he was blinded by immediate greed and invested a lot of stat points in intelligence, he was likely to shed tears of blood in the future.

'A weak hybrid is the worst. Don't be impatient.'

Of course, the way to raise his intelligence wasn't just stat points. He could wear items that increased his intelligence, such as Malacus' Cloak and the Black Quartz Earrings. But it wasn't easy to make items that raised stats. If it was that easy, Grid would've made agility items from scratch in order to make his agility and strength ratio 1:1.

"I will try to challenge it later. First, I need to try my best to finish the Behen Archipelago."

He saved his 6 remaining stat points despite being filled with the sudden desire to raise intelligence.



『There were a total of eight events in the 1st National Competition.』

<The 2nd National Competition's Special Broadcast>

The director of the broadcast, which expected them to have a lot of interest, pointed to the monitor on the stage. Boss raid, PvP, pet marathon, escape the labyrinth, the target processing match, international siege, and various production events were listed on the monitor.

These were the events in the 1st National Competition

『Unlike the 1st National Competition where there were 17 participating countries, this time there is a total of 32 participating countries. The size and interest are naturally bigger.』

『The S.A. Group has found that it's hard to show the best of the players with only eight events, and there is also a limit on the spectacles provided to the viewers.』

『The number of events has been increased to 13, and many of them are non-combat events. It is more friendly to various classes rather than just the combat classes.』

『Still, the most popular event in the 2nd National Competition will be the PvP, just like the 1st National Competition.』

『The S.A. Group said they would be changing the PvP system so that no nasty results like the Grid vs Hurent 3 second incident or Grid vs Bondre 4 second incident will occur again.』

『The damage of PvP (Player VS Player) will be reduced by 50% compared to the damage of PvE (Player VS Environment: a player's actions against monsters, dungeons, traps, terrain, etc).』

『In other words, if you use a skill that deals 100% damage to a monster, it will only deal 50% damage to a user. This will make the strategic elements of PvP more advanced, and viewers will be able to watch the spectacular sights for a longer time.』

“Hoh.”

“This means they don't need to watch out for the destructiveness of people like Grid or Chris.”

“The importance of control has increased.”

“The tankers will be the biggest beneficiaries.”

The faces of the PvP participants in the National Competition brightened after they confirmed the changes. On the other hand, the Korean netizens felt resentful.

*–Ah... One of Grid's gold medals will fly away.*

*–To be honest, Grid's strength is his powerful attacks. This is basically a patch to seal it. It is absurd;;*

*–This is a patch completely aimed at Grid. It isn't fair.*

*–Once upon a time, when Korea was still the gaming powerhouses, there were many patches to balance the power of the Korean players. This reminds me of that time.*

*–This is what is called a 'nerf.'*

*–Wow, that's a classic game term;;; my father used it when he was young;;; how old is it?*

*–Anyway, now that Grid can't win a gold medal in PvP, Korea will never enter the top 10.*

*–This is really... The S.A. Group is a complete traitor... Screwing up their own country like this...*

*–This is the conspiracy of the world governments. It's only the Koreans who are suffering.*

The foreigners named this PvP system the 'Grid Nerf.'

In particular, countries such as China and Japan, who had a big sense of competitiveness with South Korea, were dancing with joy.

*–Ah, ah. A small nation like South Korea is being squished by the world.*

*–China will prove that they are the best country in Asia!*

*–The best in Asia! China is the center of the world! Hao is participating, so it's natural that he will win!*

*–Don't make me laugh. Japan is better than China.*

*–China's only strength is their tactics, because each country in the National Competition is limited to 7 participants.*

*–In the end, Damian, Katz, and Yoshimura are the best in Asia.*

*–Let's see.*



The 50% reduced PvP damage in the National Competition. As this patch was shaking the world...

[You have entered the 56st island.]

“Heok... Heok... Wow, this. It is really too much. The difficulty rises exponentially every time I pass an island.”

The main subject of all the conversations, Grid, was solely devoted to capturing the Behen Archipelago. Was he pioneering his own way, regardless of what people said? That wasn't it. Recently, Grid only had time to play the game, sleep, and eat.

He was unaware of what was going around the world. Did he check the TV or Internet? No. Every moment of the day was too precious for Grid. The difficulty of the Behen Archipelago was so high that he had to focus his whole mind on it.

In other words, Grid didn't know that he was nerfed in the National Competition. Thus, the world started to misunderstand him.

*–Grid is silent.*

*–Yes. He didn't complain to the S.A. Group despite being nerfed. ▯ ▯*

*–If this had happened to other rankers, they would be accusing the S.A. Group in various interviews around the world;;*

*–It's common sense to ask for compensation.*

*–Grid is seriously... A guy like this is cool.*

*–Truly God Grid!*

*The old stories on the Internet paint Grid as complete trash, but they must be written by anti-fans.*

*-Absolutely. Grid is amazing.*

The spread of things was scary. Once favourable opinions about Grid started to appear, Koreans as well as people from all over the world started praising Grid's attitude.

He was acknowledged by the racists filled with the ideology of white supremacists, and even some terrible terrorist groups in the Middle East supported Grid. It was an amazing phenomenon.

Once it was 22 days away from the National Competition, South Korea had a talk show about Grid.

The guest was Peak Sword.

『Why isn't Grid reacting to this patch? To Grid, this nerf is a minor problem. He is like this. Nerf? Try it. No one can stop me Why? I am God Grid! A healthy person from Korea! Do you know God Grid? Hooray South Korea!』

"Dammit."

Things had already become too big by the time Grid heard about it.

In Grid's mind, he immediately wanted to call the S.A. Group and say, 'Why do you have to patch a person? Aren't games supposed to be fair?' However, he was too embarrassed to come forward now.

It was due to Peak Sword's words on the talk show.

"Dammit..."

Peak Sword. They had known each other for over a year, but he still wasn't aware of Grid's personality? The power of bias was too terrible.



"Unfortunately, this is where I give up."

"This is also my limit."

"Everyone seems to be the same."

The Overgeared members challenging the Behen Archipelago. The vast majority of

them failed to pass the 31st island and raised the white flag. The worst trials of the past caused even the famous geniuses to feel despair.

“How did Grid pass?”

“How far has Grid developed...?”

“We’re on the same side, but he’s still scary.”

The concept of the 31st island. The more genius a person was, the greater the difficulty they faced. Lael was aware of this fact, but he didn’t want to pour cold water on the Overgeared members praising Grid.

‘Their respect and affection towards Grid is becoming stronger.’

Lael predicted that on the 31st island, Grid likely faced monsters like ogres.

‘In other words, the 31st island is a privilege for bad players.’

Except for Grid, it was natural for the Overgeared members to drop out at the 31st island.

However.

How did Yura, Jishuka, and Huroi pass the 31st island? Lael found the results incomprehensible.

# Chapter 398

‘Well, I can understand Huroi to some extent.’

The combat skills of the orator class were the worst, so his past ordeals were likely to have a low degree of difficulty. It wasn’t difficult for Huroi to overcome the trial, since he had grown after acquiring his second class.

‘But Yura and Jishuka are different.’

They were both geniuses. The difficulty of their past trials would be beyond imagination. So how did they get past the 31st island?

‘Did they never have hard times because they were so good in the first place? If so, it’s great enough to be compared to this body.’

As Lauel was taking these ridiculous thoughts seriously, the other Overgeared members were comparing the items they purchased on Fog Island.

“I bought five agility elixirs and one rare skill book.”

“Huhuhu, I bought 13 stamina elixirs. I’m becoming increasingly qualified to be called a tanker.”

“Wow, Faker and Vantner hit the jackpot.

“I’m envious... I found Fog Island too quickly and only bought four elixirs.”

“I reached the 31st Island and didn’t see Fog Island at all. It’s irritating.”

“Me too...”

The system of the Fog Island in the Behen Archipelago purely depended on luck. It wasn’t easy to use the island because it appeared too soon or too late.

“I’m worried about Grid.”

“...Yes.”

The world thought that Grid was an extremely lucky person. Wasn't Grid the first legendary class? People appreciated Grid's luck and assumed he was a person who saved a country in his previous life.

However, the Overgeared members knew the truth. Grid was never lucky. The question was whether he had been abandoned by Lady Luck.

“A legendary blacksmith who has bad luck and can't make legendary items...”

“Even if he completely clears the Behen Archipelago, what if Fog Island never appears again?”

“...”

The Overgeared members were genuinely concerned, while Lael's heart ached.

‘Even if you have bad luck as usual, keep up your mental strength, My Lord.’



The Behen Archipelago.

“What is this?”

Grid frowned after entering the 56th island. There were two caves in front of him.

‘Why two instead of one?’

Did he have to attack both?

‘The scale isn't a joke.’

On the 55th island, level 400 monsters started to pop up. If there were many monsters in the huge caves in front of him, Grid wouldn't dare to challenge it.

‘It will take a long time to deal with those in the cave due to the level difference...’

As he continued further into the Behen Archipelago, the difficulty increased

exponentially. Grid's confidence was declining when a notification window appeared in front of him.

[A mission will be created.]

[56th Island]

Break through the labyrinth!

First Clear Reward: 2,150 challenger points. Access to Treasure Island for 3 minutes.

'Treasure Island!'

Grid, whose shoulders were slumped, instantly brightened.

'Treasure Island, the name is fantastic!'

A place where legendary achievements were celebrated, the Behen Archipelago. In some ways, it was the most sacred place on the whole continent. A hidden Treasure Island, wouldn't tremendous treasures be buried there?

'It will be great if I can obtain adamantium.'

The Holy Light Set that he used since the Pope Drevigo raid was made of the god mineral adamantium. Grid was convinced that he could make huge items if he had adamantium.

"Okay... I will challenge it."

Grid regained his motivation and neared the entrance of the two caves. At the same time, Grid's body stiffened like a stone statue.

'Eh? I can't move?'

It was different from a status condition. His hands were stiff and couldn't move as a choice entered his view.

[Do you want to go to the left cave or the right cave?]

‘Ah...!’

From the moment he entered his island, the labyrinth had already begun. He wasn’t able to move in a direction other than the two options.

‘There are no variables.’

Grid turned his gaze to the rear. He wanted to ask Sticks, ‘What should I do to clear the labyrinth?’ But he couldn’t speak.

‘It isn’t just my movements, but my mouth as well... ’

It seemed to be the same for Sticks. He was standing as stiffly as Grid.

‘This is confusing.’

Grid had no experience with labyrinths. The complex structure and traps made the difficulty of clearing labyrinths so high that he never challenged it. In other words, Grid didn’t have the knowledge to break through labyrinths. It was dark in front of Grid.

‘In the end, I have to gamble.’

Grid thought about it for a while before taking one step forward. The direction he chose was the right cave. The result.

‘This is crazy!’

As soon as Grid entered the right cave, he automatically screamed. It was natural. There were six paths in front of him!

‘I won’t be able to pass it like this.’

Grid was able to get a sense of how much time it would take to pass through this massive labyrinth.

‘Maybe I won’t be able to pass it before the National Competition begins... ’

It was the worst. He was desperate. However, Grid had a trump card.

“Assimilation.”

*Sururuk.*

Grid’s hair became white and his eyes shone like rubies. Did he borrow the wisdom of a sage? No, he borrowed the wisdom of someone much higher than that. Grid was gradually becoming more versatile.

“Hoh, you thought about using this method to take advantage of my wisdom.”

Braham used Magic Detection (Enhanced) and walked towards the path with the most powerful and malicious aura.

After a moment.

Braham handled the hidden monster and appeared in front of a new crossroads. Then he taught Grid.

“The labyrinth has a habit of not wanting to miss anyone who steps in it. The closer you are to the exit, the more danger there will be. Use Magic Detection to move slowly.”

The duration of Assimilation was 3 minutes. Braham gave Grid great advice and then fell asleep. A smile appeared on Grid’s face.

‘Thank you, Braham.’

Thanks to him, Grid got a hint about how to break through the labyrinth and learned new magic.

[Magic Detection (Enhanced) Lv. 1]

A magic detection developed by the legendary great magician who has completely overturned the activation formula.

Emits a large amount of mana in all directions, locating all living things in a radius of 10 meters.



The higher the magic level, the wider the detection range and the more information that can be seen.

Resource Consumption: 3,000 Mana.

Skill Casting Time: 6 seconds.

Skill Cooldown Time: 10 minutes.

‘If I move using Braham’s advice...’

*Paaaat!*

This time, Grid stood in front of eight paths and used Magic Detection that he had learned from Braham. Mana stretched out in all directions around Grid.

‘I found it!’

The strongest aura was felt from the end of one of the eight paths. Grid was sure that there was a monster there. He summoned the God Hands, Randy, and Noe and entered the battle with his full power.

“Heok... Heok...”

The monster that appeared in the labyrinth had a level between 400~410. The level difference between the level 306 Grid and the monsters was so great that he didn’t do much damage, while Grid suffered from tremendous damage whenever he received a hit. It was like a boss raid every time Grid encountered a monster.

‘The problem isn’t the monsters.’

The reuse time of Magic Detection was 10 minutes. This was reduced to 8 minutes if he wore Braham’s Boots, which reduced cooldown time. As a result, Grid could only move every 8 minutes.

‘How long will it take to break through this labyrinth?’

His eyes were dark. He was mentally very tired. But.

‘I will continue.’

Labor was a familiar area for Grid. Grid’s grim mentality started to shine.



The master of the Yak Guild, part of the seven guilds, was Bubat.

He was 53rd on the unified rankings. It couldn’t be compared to his 25th rank in the past, but nobody said that he was worse than before. He combined bold judgments and powerful CCs to be called Satisfy’s best initiator. The battlefield was always favorable to his allies when Bubat was fighting in the lead. His nickname was ‘Yak who Promises Victory.’

But at the time of the last National Competition, Bubat was helpless. He didn’t live up to his reputation and disappointed people. Was it because he was in a bad condition? No. It was because he met Yura and Grid in succession. In the case of Yura, his CC was destroyed by her excellent physical abilities. Grid was too bad because he resisted all CCs.

Bubat was frustrated because it couldn’t be helped.

“But I won’t be the one feeling frustrated in this National Competition.”

After reaching level 300, Bubat obtained many hitting skills. Unlike the past where he relied exclusively on CC, he now had appropriate attack skills. Besides, Bubat was fundamentally a tanker!

“The biggest beneficiary of the patch is me! Huhuhut!”

Grid’s legendary skills? 50% reduction in damage meant that Bubat could endure several blows. He would make it became a long battle and eventually break Grid with his high stamina.

“I will repay the shame of the past while gaining a gold medal for my country, Turkey!”

“Waaaaaaaah!”

The people of Turkey cheered at Bubat’s declaration.

At this moment.

It wasn't just Bubat. All the participants from all over the world were confident that they could handle Grid. One patch made a person into a pushover.

# Chapter 399

“Grid? Certainly, he has grown. I was impressed when I saw the Eternal Kingdom war video.”

The strongest nation in Satisfy, the USA.

Thousands of people gathered at a press conference for Zibal. The theme of the interview was the 2nd National Competition. However, most of the questions were about Grid.

“In the past, Grid played while relying on his items, skills, and stats. Now he has combined it with moderate control skills. Considering his talents, I guess it’s a result of his efforts. I admire his efforts.”

“You described Grid’s control as ‘moderate.’ Are you saying that it isn’t at an amazing level?”

“Well... Isn’t it good enough from the public’s point of view?”

“Then he hasn’t reached the level of high rankers yet. It’s said that Grid’s power will be weakened in the National Competition due to the patch. How do you see it?”

“I also have the same opinion. If it wasn’t for Grid’s items and stats... He will be very ordinary.”

“I have a question about that. Is Grid really weak? If his damage has been halved, can’t Grid overwhelm the opponent in two blows instead of one?”

The reporter’s question caused all the people in the room to laugh, including Zibal. The reporter’s question was very rudimentary. Zibal stopped laughing and opened his mouth.

“Satisfy’s stats aren’t just attack power and health. Isn’t there also the concept of defense? For example, let’s say my defense is 100 and Grid’s attack power is 1,000. How much damage will I get if I am attacked by Grid?”

“...Isn’t it 900?”

The old and retired reporter didn’t know much about Satisfy. He was out of date, and in fact, he hadn’t even been intending to attend this press conference. But a sudden mishap occurred and he attended on behalf of his junior.

Zibal saw that he was a layman and kindly explained.

“No, that isn’t it. A formula is applied to defense. First of all, besides the defense that can be found in the stats window, every class has a unique resistance that is additionally added to defense to reduce the enemy damage.”

“In other words, this patch will reduce Grid’s attack power by more than 50%?”

“That’s right.”

“Then isn’t this patch fatal to other players with low attack power, not just Grid? How will you cause damage to each other?”

The reporter continued to ask basic questions. Zibal shook his head and pointed to his head and heart.

“It is to attack the enemy’s weak points. Be faster and more accurate.”

But Grid didn’t have that type of skill. The old reporter finally understood and sat down to take notes. Other reporters’ questions followed.

“Now that Grid’s influence in PvP has weakened, what is your prediction for South Korea’s overall ranking?”

“22nd? As you know, there isn’t any other talent in South Korea besides Yura. There will be a limit to her alone.”

“What about Peak Sword?”

“Of course, Peak Sword is excellent. But his attack mode is one strike. It’s very powerful, but the delay after each attack is long. He’s also one of the victims of this patch. South Korea is tragic in many ways.”

“What about Russia and Kraugel?”

“Russia has some great participants and Kraugel is the only competitor I admire... They can easily enter the top 10.”

“What about the host, France?”

“They can get at least in the top 5.”

“The United States?”

“Of course, we will be 1st. As always, in all areas.”



Beijing, China.

“Hao. You didn’t participate in the 1st National Competition held in South Korea last year. Because of that, China was forced to stay in 7th place. The reason you expressed your intention to participate in this National Competition is to sooth the disappointment of our Chinese people, right?”

Hao kept his 16th ranking despite the Overgeared members causing a cataclysm in the unified rankings. The miracle of their country was known as a genius of fighting. Whether it was a solo exhibition or team play, he boasted overwhelming stats in PvP.

Last year, Hao’s vacancy was huge for China, who couldn’t achieve remarkable results in PvP related events. He felt cynical towards the reporters’ questions.

‘I want to say that it has no relation to the hearts of the people.’

Hao was a Chinese person, so he knew them well. If he made a slip of the tongue, he could be kidnapped one day.

Hao took a deep breath and nodded.

“That’s correct. Last year, I didn’t participate in the National Competition due to personal circumstances and deeply regretted it. I swear before the spirit of the great Mao Zedong and China, I will lead our country to victory in this National Competition.”

“Last year, Grid and South Korea interfered with China and rose to the 3rd spot. Now that Grid has been nerfed, will you be able to repay the past disgrace?”

‘Grid...’

According to Lauel, Grid was someone beyond Kraugel. He would dismiss it as nonsense, but Lauel wasn’t someone to exaggerate. It was clear that Grid had something.

‘I can’t say anything good.’

Hao looked around the room. The reporters were staring with expectations in their eyes. Hao sighed and eventually opened his mouth.

“Whether Grid is nerfed or not, he wasn’t my opponent in the first place.”

“Ohh!!”

The reporters got the answer they wanted. It was natural for the people of a great country to win over those of a small country.

*Snap!*

*Snap snap!*

Hao’s remarks were written on Internet articles as photos were taken of him. Meanwhile, Hao sipped his cold water.

‘It isn’t a lie.’

The only one better than him was Kraugel. Hao had a high evaluation of his own skills. It was because he was able to tie up the feet of several Overgeared members alone during the Reidan invasion.



Paris. France.

“Bondre, you experienced a humiliating defeat after being logged out by Grid in just 4 seconds. Did that incident cause trauma? Will you be able to participate well in the National Competition?”

France was a strong favorite in the 1st National Competition. Surprisingly, many

experts analyzed that France would win over the United States. But France's greatest player, Bondre, was torn apart by Grid and everything became a tangled mess. France narrowly settled for second place.

Bondre scoffed at the reporters' malicious question and made a scathing remark.

"Trauma? That's something that will happen to hyenas like you. I am a beast of prey. I will never shrink back."

"Your confidence is good. But isn't this patch fatal for you? Your Absolute Zero won't be able to function properly."

France was the host country of the 2nd National Competition. As the host country, the entire nation was hoping for them to win. But the public didn't trust Bondre. Bondre ridiculed the reporter's question.

"You still think that Absolute Zero is my only skill?"

"...?"

"A year has passed since the first National Competition. In the meantime, I have learned many powerful spells. In the first place, an ice mystic specializes in defense and utility rather than high attack power. This patch is just giving me wings."

Bondre was so angry that he spoke in informal language. He declared to the dozens of media outlets gathered in this place, "Those uncivilized Koreans who eat dog meat, I will shatter them. Then your attitude towards me will change. I will lead France to victory."



Ottawa, Canada.

3rd ranked Chris was also holding a press conference.

"Last year, Canada was one of the strong candidates to win the National Competition. But we had to experience the shocking result of not being able to enter the top 3."

"This year, the country is hoping for a different result. Chris, do you have the confidence to revive people's expectations?"



Please provide a satisfying answer. Chris read the words in the reporters' eyes and bowed his head.

"Last year, I was helpless. I lost to Zibal in the boss raid, was defeated by Bondre in the labyrinth breakthrough, and was defeated by Regas in PvP. I want to borrow this place to once again apologize."

In fact, Chris shouldn't have to apologize. Last year, Chris was very cool. He won the silver medal in the boss raid and labyrinth breakthrough, and reached the quarter-finals in PvP. That's right. Chris struggled against the best players of the world alone.

"Lift your head!"

"You're our hero!"

The reporters cried out, causing Chris to slowly raise his head. Then he smiled at them.

"I will try to show a better performance this year. I am confident of winning against all opponents except for Kraugel and Grid."

"G-Grid?"

The reporters were startled. Wasn't Grid a victim of the patch? At this moment, rankers and experts from all over the world were evaluating that Grid would find it hard to play a big role in the National Competition. Why did Chris see Grid as superior to him?

'Chris is also a victim of the patch, but... '

'Chris has much higher skills when it comes to the greatsword. He is different from Grid.'

Chris laughed at the reporters faces.

'I can't easily beat Grid, who competed with the crazy farmer for a long time.'

The world didn't know Grid's true value. Chris couldn't comprehend the public opinion, who ridiculed Grid despite all his achievements just because of his normal control. Of course, this didn't mean Chris was already obsessed with defeat.

Grid and Kraugel. Both men weren't easy to beat, but Chris didn't think there was no chance at all. This was the pride of the 3rd ranked user.

# Chapter 400

Japan, Tokyo.

Yoshimura exclaimed under a splendid chandelier in the press conference room.

“Yoshimura will make Japan the most powerful Asian country!”

Among the Japanese, Yoshimura was known as the ‘Defeated General.’ His fight against the Korean Silver Knights Guild for Cork Island was a disaster. Then he was defeated by Damian, who was considered a traitor from the right side extremists.

Yoshimura had once been the 2nd ranked archer, but now his peak was over. Nevertheless, the Japanese still trusted Yoshimura. Yoshimura’s achievements in the past were so great that there were still a lot of expectations. Unfortunately, Japan didn’t have as many talented people as Yoshimura.

“Ohhhh!”

“It truly is Yoshimura!”

The reporters applauded at Yoshimura’s flamboyant appearance. But they didn’t ask any questions because there was no big interest. The reporters were interested in Damian and Katz who were sitting to Yoshimura’s left and right.

“Hum hum.”

Yoshimura felt ashamed and sat down. The reporters first questioned Katz, who hadn’t appeared in public for a long time.

“Katz, I’m looking forward to seeing you after a long time. What have you been doing this whole time?”

“Bah, what a stupid question. Can’t you tell by looking at the list of rankers? I have been raising my level.”

Katz was the son of one of the largest conglomerates in Japan. He grew up with

everything since childhood, causing him to become arrogant. Due to that, he had a lot of anti-fans around the world. But the Japanese didn't hate Katz.

The reason was simple. Katz was one of Japan's few hopes.

The third epic hidden class. Blood Warrior Katz, he dreamt of becoming the 1st ranked user and only focused on hunting for the past year and a half.

"That reminds me, you reached 19th on the unified rankings two weeks ago. At that time, all of the Japanese media outlets reported on Katz' news."

"You must be happy to be the first Japanese person ranked in the top 20."

"..."

The reporters praised him, but Katz was offended. It was embarrassing. A year and a half ago. He declared to the world that he would take the first position in six months, but he hadn't even entered the single digits yet. This caused Katz to go crazy.

19th out of two billion users. It was certainly a huge achievement, but Katz' pride was too high. Katz wasn't satisfied at all.

"What events do you plan to participate in this time?"

"I haven't decided yet."

"What are you expecting Japan's ranking to be?"

"How should I know?"

"..."

Based on Katz' attitude, it seemed unreasonable to ask him any more questions. The reporters were satisfied that photos and videos were taken of Katz and turned their eyes to Damian.

"The pope is known to have a special relationship with Grid. Will you be able to face Grid as an enemy in the National Competition?"

It was a question with hidden meanings. Damian chose Grid over his country. Would

he be able to face Grid as an enemy in the National Competition? As Yoshimura felt tense and Katz indifferent, Damian declared with a proud expression.

“I know how to distinguish between the two. In the National Competition, Grid is naturally my enemy.”

“Ohh...!”

The questions from the reporters poured out.

“What sort of events will you participate in?”

“Any combat related events are okay.”

“Does this mean you have confidence in battle?”

“Of course. I am really big.”

“What are you expecting Japan’s ranking to be?”

“Hrmm.” Damian glanced sideways at Katz. “At least in the top 10?”

“Ohhh!”

Being in the top 10 out of 32 countries wasn’t low. It was likely to be the highest rank among the Asian countries. Damian, who had responded coldly to requests for cooperation from the right-wing groups, was now speaking favorably about Japan, causing the reporters to feel excited.

They were once again glad that a powerful presence like the pope was a Japanese. But some right-wing media groups questioned Damian.

“Is there still no plan to build a Rebecca Temple in the territories that the Japanese Guilds rule over?”

“How about giving healers from the Rebecca Church as support for Japanese rankers?”

Questions not related to the National Competition started to pour out. Damian was silent. He couldn’t understand the psychology of the extreme right-wingers who wanted one-sided help just because he was Japanese.

“Tsk, I am building a temple in Reidan.”

“You really must be a Korean.”

The moment that the right-wing reporters made the atmosphere uncomfortable.

“What do you think about this balance patch?”

One young reporter asked a new question that reversed the mood. Damian’s answer was enough to excite the Japanese people watching the press conference broadcast.

“It’s a patch to benefit me.”

Damian had strong defense, recovery skills, and phenomenal buff skills. What person could damage him with this patch?

“At least in the National Competition, I am invincible.”

“Waaaaahhhhh!”

Japan was overturned. The expectations of Japanese people towards Damian skyrocketed. The Internet speculated that perhaps Damian could win three gold medals in the National Competition. However, Damian poured cold water on them.

“Well, as long as I don’t go against Grid.”

“ ... ”

Why? Why did Damian praise Grid so much? The Japanese people didn’t know the details about the relationship between Grid and Damian, so they questioned it. More people wondered if Damian was actually a Korean.



Moscow, Russia.

The press conference held for the participants of the 2nd National Competition.

“ ... ”

In the end, Kraugel didn't attend.



Seoul, South Korea.

“Zibal doesn't know anything. If he meets God Grid in the same event, he will eventually have to give God Grid the gold medal.”

Kang Daehan of the Korean Patriotic Association. His ID was Peak Sword in Satisfy and he was sitting in front of hundreds of reporters.

“And Hao? He doesn't seem Chinese with how rude he is. Whether God Grid is nerfed or not, he is no match for God Grid.”

“Excuse me... Kang Daehan, why didn't Yura and Youngwoo attend this interview...?”

“Also!”

Peak Sword didn't answer the reporters' questions. It was only 17 days until the National Competition. There was only one reason why Peak Sword attended this press conference despite being busy. It was to refute the words of rankers around the world.

*Kung!*

Peak Sword slammed his hand on the table and shouted.

“Bondre, the French person who called Koreans uncivilized because we eat dog meat! The French eat foie gras, which is far more atrocious! A pot calling the kettle black. Bondre, I will make you feel ashamed, so be prepared! Understood? Hooray South Korea!”

“ ... ”

It was the moment when the National Competition's press conference was turned into a Korean Patriotic Association meeting. The reporters thought it was silly, but also nice to have a character like Peak Sword in South Korea. He made them feel much better.



As the whole world was paying attention to the 2nd National Competition, Grid was still wandering the labyrinth.

[You have killed a cavalry knight.]

[16,112,300 experience has been acquired.]

‘Heok... Heok... Wow, I’m going crazy.’

He had spent a fortnight of Satisfy time trapped in the labyrinth. It was hard to keep moving through the dark labyrinth without knowing how much was left until the exit.

‘It might be different if the monsters are weak.’

The monster that appeared in the labyrinth were between level 400~420.

It took Grid at least three minutes to hunt one. The monsters were strong. Allowing one attack would decrease his health by at least one-fourth. If he met three or more monsters at once, it was hard to deal with them without relying on his immortality passive.

‘If it wasn’t for the immortal passive, I would’ve died and gone back to the 50th island.’

Just imagining it was horrible. Grid gulped and used magic.

[Magic Detection (Enhanced) Lv. 1 (93.1%)]

-The cooldown time is 4 minutes and 42 seconds-

‘Sigh...’



After entering the labyrinth, the newly acquired skill was almost at level 2. It was catching up with the level of Magic Missile. It showed how many times Grid had used Magic Detection, and how long he had travelled. Yet he still couldn't find the exit...

Grid sighed and sat down. He would try and use Meditation to recover his health, mana, and stamina while waiting for the cooldown time of Magic Detection to end. But it was difficult to use Meditation since he needed the utmost concentration.

Grid was able to succeed in Meditation after two minutes.

[Entering a meditative state.]

[Increases health and mana regeneration rate by 50%, and stamina regeneration by 30%.]

[Skill cooldown time will be reduced by 10%.]

'Not bad.'

At first, it took him more than five minutes to succeed in Meditation. Grid was fairly satisfied with the current speed of Meditation while thinking back to that time.

'The level of the God Hands' Sword Mastery has gone up by quite a lot.'

Grid had certainly improved when compared to before he entered the Behen Archipelago. He was proud that he didn't walk on this path in vain. However...

'When can I escape this labyrinth?'

He wanted to at least clear it before the National Competition began. Come to think of it, he should be able to use Magic Detection again. Grid got up and approached the three paths in front of him.

'Magic Detection.'

*Pahat!*

Mana poured out as Grid tried to find life in one of the paths. However.

‘Eh?’

No signs of life were detected anywhere. This was the first time.

‘What am I supposed to do?’

According to Braham’s advice, the closer he was to the exit of the labyrinth, the bigger the risk. But all three paths had no danger, so Grid couldn’t help feeling confused.

‘Should I ask Braham for help again?’

He already relied on Assimilation when he faced a big crisis three days ago. If he waited for the cooldown of Assimilation to return, wouldn’t he need to wait at least six more days here? It was too big of a waste of time.

‘In the first place...’

He felt like he degenerated every time he depended on Braham.

‘Yes, haven’t I been doing it all by myself so far?’

How could he overcome this situation? Grid took a deep breath and focused his mind to the limits. Then he discovered an answer.

‘Perhaps?’

So far, monsters were waiting on all the paths he took...

‘Maybe I have already passed the labyrinth?’

It was possible that the exit was right in front of him. However, he couldn’t go back after stepping on a new path, so he was terrified.

‘It will produce a much more valuable result than staying here.’

If his thoughts were wrong and he fell into a new labyrinth, he would just need to find the way out again. Grid raised all his courage and took the path in the middle.

At that moment.

[You have succeeded in breaking through the labyrinth!]

[You have acquired 2,150 challenger points for the mission success.]

[You have entered Treasure Island (the 57th island)!!]

[Escape from Treasure Island in the next three minutes.]

“Ohh...! Ohhhhhh!”

Grid was extremely excited. It was strange not to get excited as the island full of gold and treasures appeared before him.

‘Today’s lunch is seafood jajang!’

The moment that Grid decided to summon Noe and Randy to get more treasures.

[Fog Island haunts this island.]

Treasure Island was covered with a thick fog.

“Ah.”

Grid shed tears. They were deep tears of regret.



PDF by: traitorAIZEN